

Essays on Financing and Performance
The role of firms, banks and boards

Essays on Financing and Performance The role of firms, banks and boards

Artikelen in bedrijfsfinanciering en prestatie De rol van ondernemingen, banken en bestuur

Thesis

to obtain the degree of Doctor from the Erasmus University Rotterdam by command of the rector magnificus

Prof.dr. H.A.P. Pols

and in accordance with the decision of the Doctorate Board.

The public defence shall be held on

Friday the 17th of June 2016, at 09.30 hrs

Philip Tadelle Fliers born in Addis Abeba, Ethiopië



Doctoral Committee

Promotors:

Prof.dr. A. de Jong Prof.dr. P. G. J. Roosenboom

Other members:

Prof.dr. J. D. Turner Prof.dr. D. Schoenmaker Prof.dr. W.B. Wagner

Erasmus Research Institute of Management – ERIM
The joint research institute of the Rotterdam School of Management (RSM)
and the Erasmus School of Economics (ESE) at the Erasmus University Rotterdam Internet: http://www.erim.eur.nl

ERIM Electronic Series Portal: http://repub.eur.nl/pub

ERIM PhD Series in Research in Management, number ERIM reference number: EPS-2016-388-F&A ISBN 978-90-5892-447-6 © 2016, P.T. Fliers

Design: B&T Ontwerp en advies www.b-en-t.nl

This publication (cover and interior) is printed by haveka.nl on recycled paper, Revive®. The ink used is produced from renewable resources and alcohol free fountain solution. Certifications for the paper and the printing production process: Recycle, EU Flower, FSC, ISO14001. More info: http://www.haveka.nl/greening

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the author.







We shall not grow wiser before we learn that much that we have done was very foolish

- Friedrich August von Hayek (1972) 'The Road to Serfdom'

Preface

To me, the writing of this dissertation has been a journey of many faces. More than once I felt overcome with joy, but perhaps just as often I felt frustrated and helpless. It was in those moments, many people have stood by me and pushed me through. I am grateful for their support and unwavering confidence in me. Over the past five years I have been a Lecturer at the Finance department at RSM, I am grateful that they provided me with the opportunity to write my dissertation and have given me the flexibility to travel and funded my research. First and foremost, I want to thank my supervisor Abe de Jong. He has been an excellent mentor. I can honestly say that he is probably the only one who could have gotten me through it all. Abe has taught me how to balance research and teaching, thought me the 'true academic process' and choose wisely when to let me figure things out for myself. Not only did he supervise my dissertation, we also worked closely on constructing a database of financial information for Dutch firms over the twentieth century. Something that will probably provide us with research material until the day we retire. All those years ago, it was Abe who gave me the chance of a lifetime and apparently he saw something promising in me. Abe, I hope I have delivered on that promise and I will be forever grateful.

Likewise, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to Chris Colvin, my friend and colleague. Chris has supported my work on Dutch economic history and during the writing of our first paper we soon knew that our skills were very much complementary. I am grateful for his willingness to correct my drafts and his never ending supply of patience. Over the years Chris and I became friends and I truly hope that our shared interest in economic history (among other things) will fuel our friendship for many years to come.

I would like to thank Peter Roosenboom for the support he gave me. Peter has provided invaluable comments on my research, especially on chapter four. As our department chair he gave me the flexibility in my courses and thesis supervision. Peter, I want to thank you for your confidence in me.

There are two scholars I would like to thank in particular. Gerarda Westerhuis: the work in this dissertation has greatly benefited from her knowledge of the Dutch economy and corporate networks . I admire her work ethic and hope to share many future projects with her. Then I am grateful to have met Joost Jonker who has provided feedback and suggestions to my work on multiple occasions. I have come to admire his knowledge, his way of inspiring others and his dedication to accurately describing the history of the Dutch economy.

Then I would like to express my gratitude to Henry van Beusichem. I have come to appreciate Henry for his enthusiasm in research and the precision in his work. He is an example of a truly dedicated academic, without his efforts in collecting data this dissertation would not have been finished this early.

Also I would like to thank John Turner, who on many occasions provided feedback on my work. Over the years his knowledge and insights have become an inspiration for my work and my ambition for an academic career.

Obviously there are many more academics to whom I am very grateful for their support. Among others I would specifically like to thank Pooyan Ghazizadeh, Stefan van Kampen, Yigitcan Karabulut, Arjen Mulder, Peter Neuteboom, Buhui Qui, Miguel Rosellon, Ben Tims, Dirk Schoenmaker, Wolf Wagner. Then there are two people from the RSM Finance department that I wish to thank separately. Flora Pos and Myra Lissenberg-van der Pennen, they took care of much of the administrative issues, both in my research and teaching. Additionally I would like to thank

all the student assistants who helped me to collect the data for the various chapters in this dissertation. In particular I would like to thank Michael Rothuizen, Roland Staats, Dirk-Jan Sanderink and Kasper Sanderink.

Finally, I want to thank my parents Marjolein Fliers-Vos and Roy Fliers for their continued support, love and confidence in me. I want to thank them for the 'kitchen table' discussions of my work, global and national politics and our personal developments. First and foremost, my mother, whom I admire for her independence and her ability to navigate the situations my father and me sometimes create, words cannot express my gratitude to her. I want to thank my father for his advice on my work, his continued suggestions and his efforts to share his knowledge with me. I am grateful for his unparalleled wisdom and I hope he will continue to share his views with me, for many more years to come. From a young age my parents have given me the tools to excel (no pun intended), whether I have made the most of this remains unanswered. Mom, dad, your efforts and support are second to none, without you I would not have become the man I am today.

Philip T. Fliers

Rotterdam, January 2016

Table of content

| Chapter I Introduction | 1 1 |
|--|-----|
| 1.1 Overview | 11 |
| 1.2 Declaration of Contribution | 15 |
| Chapter 2 'Predicting the Past': Understanding the causes of bank distress in the Netherlands in the 1920s | 16 |
| 2.1 Introduction | 16 |
| 2.2 Historical and institutional context | 21 |
| 2.3 Data and empirical strategy | 27 |
| 2.4 Variables and hypotheses | 33 |
| Financial variables | 34 |
| Market structure variables | 35 |
| Management structure and characteristics of interlocks | 36 |
| Understanding bank distress | 38 |
| A univariate analysis of bank distress, timing and resolution | 38 |
| A baseline model of distress | 39 |
| The effects of interlocking directorates | 41 |
| Management structure | 41 |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | 41 |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | 42 |
| Robustness | 42 |
| 2.5 Conclusion | 45 |
| Data appendix | 47 |
| Tables | 49 |
| List of references | 62 |
| Chapter 3 Big linkers and corporate policies and performance: Dutch evidence from the 20th century | .71 |
| 3.1 Introduction | 71 |
| 3.2 Methodology | 74 |
| 3.3 The research setting and data | 77 |
| 3.4 Measuring big linker effects | 81 |
| 3.5 Understanding big linker effects | 83 |
| 3.6 Conclusions | 91 |
| Appendix: Definitions of variables | 93 |
| Tables | 94 |

| List of references | 103 | |
|---|-----|--|
| Chapter 4 Dividend Smoothing, Financial Flexibility and Capital Structure | 108 | |
| 4.1 Introduction | 108 | |
| 4.2 Theoretical framework and hypothesis development | 112 | |
| 4.3 Data and methodology | | |
| Sample selection | 114 | |
| Measuring dividend smoothing | 114 | |
| Explaining cross-sectional variations in dividend smoothing | 115 | |
| 4.4 Endogeneity: US Government Shutdowns | 117 | |
| 4.5 Results | 119 | |
| Univariate results | 119 | |
| Multivariate results | 119 | |
| 4.6 Conclusion | 124 | |
| Tables | 125 | |
| Appendix A - Measurement of financial flexibility, agency costs and control variables | 125 | |
| Measuring agency costs | 127 | |
| Control variables | 128 | |
| Appendix B - Calculation financial constraints | 129 | |
| List of References | 142 | |
| Chapter 5 Summary and limitations | 147 | |
| 5.1 Summary | 147 | |
| 5.2 Limitations and suggestions | 148 | |
| 5.3 The relation between economic history and contemporary finance | 150 | |
| Nederlandse samenvatting, beperkingen en visie (Summary in Dutch) | 153 | |
| Samenvatting | 153 | |
| Beperkingen | 154 | |
| Onderzoek in economische geschiedenis en moderne financieringsleer | 156 | |
| List of references | 159 | |

Chapter 1 Introduction

1.1 Overview

This section provides an overview of the chapters in this dissertation. The chapters are essays on financing and performance. The chapters focus on issues currently debated in both the academic literature and the practice of financiers and management. Also the chapters focus on issues in corporate finance and different types of performance. The second chapter is concerned with the causes and consequences of financial crisis for banks and their performance (survival) during times of economic turmoil. The third chapter investigates the influence directors may have on firm policies and the firms' performance (return on equity, return on assets and market valuation). The fourth chapter focuses on the importance of firm financial flexibility for the dividend decision and the firms' ability to keep dividends stable.

In the second chapter of this dissertation we investigate the determinants of this bank distress in the Netherlands during the 1920s. During this period the Dutch economy suffered an unequalled financial crisis. We use discrete choice models to 'predict the past'. Bank-level financial accounting, product market competition and board data included in contemporary investor manuals are used to assess how policy decisions influenced banks' fate. In particular, we ask how banks' choices made before the debt-deflationary downturn affected their subsequent performance in the banking crisis. This chapter complements De Vries (1989) and Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) by systematically distinguishing the characteristics of distressed and non-distressed banks. This chapter adds a new and more nuanced understanding of this period in Dutch economic history. Though we agree that the crisis of the 1920s was caused by extensive deflationary pressures, our methodology shows that its consequences for the country's financial service

providers stem from bank-specific risk factors, including the characteristics of their relationships with other banks and non-financial firms.

The main goal of this chapter is to shed new light on an unresolved historical question as to what were the key factors causing the 1920s banking crisis. Finding an answer to the role of pre-crisis conditions for crisis-period performance is interesting for three further reasons: (1) it facilitates the economic identification of the roots of bank distress because this crisis forms a quasinatural experiment of history in that its causes were largely exogenous, but its effects on the banking sector were partly determined endogenously; (2) because of the absence of prudential supervision in the Netherlands at the time of the crisis, this historical episode illustrates how banks may behave when there is little expectation of state intervention; and (3) it provides a better understanding of product market competitive choice and the workings of relationship banking in times of crisis.

The third chapter of this dissertation investigates the relation between individual Dutch directors and the outcome of corporate policies such as dividends, investments and capital structures. The goals of this paper are as follows; (1) describe the evolution of big linkers (i.e. board members holding three or more board positions); (2) measure the correlation between big linkers firm policies and performance; (3) to assess which prominent business men were the most important during the twentieth century and describe their profiles. We focus on big linkers since the literature has left many questions unanswered regarding the role and power of these directors. Are they important because of exceptional skills? Are they too busy to do a good job? Are they only well-connected but do they have no effects?

Building on previous research, such as Bertrand and Schoar (2003), Richardson et al. (2004) and Cronqvist and Fahlenbrach (2009) we use director fixed effects models to assess the

systematic relevance of individual big linkers during the twentieth century. An additional product of this research is that we demonstrate that large scale quantitative research can be combined with in-depth case research, by providing substantial background information on our big linkers. We describe the presence of big linkers over time, estimate the systematic relevance of big linkers on firm policies and performance, and explain the director effects. The focus on big linkers also has a more pragmatic explanation. That is, by examining the similarities of corporate policies across firms by looking at big linkers, we solve the difficulty to separate firm and directors effects on corporate policies because they are always observed simultaneously.

The fourth chapter investigates the impact of corporate financial flexibility on dividend smoothing practices using recent data for US firms. The literature has focused on three areas of market friction to explain the existence and cross-sectional variation of dividend stabilizing policies. Information asymmetry between shareholders and managers generates dividend smoothing, since managers use their private information to provide information about current and future cash flows (Kumar, 1988; Kumar and Lee, 2001; Guttman et al., 2010). Dividend smoothing can also arise as a means to limit the agency costs of free cash flow (Jensen, 1986; Easterbrook, 1984; Allen et al., 2000). Alternatively the existence of external finance costs is suggested as a driver of dividend smoothing (Miller and Scholes, 1978; Almeida et al., 2004; Aivazian et al., 2006). We argue that financial flexibility is the missing link in an explanation that consistently these integrates market frictions. Following De Jong et al. (2012) and Gamba and Triantis (2008) we define financial flexibility as the ability of a firm to fund investments and restructure its financing. Recent work by Lambrecht and Myers (2012) provides new insights into the theoretical underpinnings of dividend smoothing practices. They show that the smoothing of dividends is accomplished through borrowing. In their model payouts can only in part absorb the negative

shocks to net income; the remainder must be absorbed by changes in borrowing since investments are fixed due to contractual obligations and a finite set of investment opportunities. If debt is to act as a shock absorber, the hypothesis is that the firms' dividend smoothing depends on its financial flexibility and prior capital structure decisions.

The main ideas tested in this paper are then as follows. Do firms smooth their dividends in the current period in order to preserve low risk debt capacity in order to fund future positive NPV projects?. Do firms, conditional on their financial flexibility, attempt to limit external financing costs and mitigate agency costs by smoothing their dividends? The contribution of this chapter is then threefold. First, this paper provides evidence that financial flexibility is one of the key determinants of dividend smoothing. Second, since Lintner (1956) provides little theoretical justification for the existence of dividend smoothing, introducing financial flexibility helps to formulate an explanation for cross-sectional variation in dividend smoothing using a combination of documented market frictions. Third, this paper tests if the firms' capital structure is indeed a shock absorber that enables dividend smoothing.

Finally, the fifth chapter provides concluding remarks, the limitations of my studies, and my views on the relationship between research in economic history and research in finance.

1.2 Declaration of Contribution

In this section I declare my contribution to the three studies of this dissertation and acknowledge the contribution of other parties where relevant.

Chapter 2 is joint work with Chris Colvin and Abe de Jong. We developed the approach of this study together. Joint with student-assistants Kasper Sanderink and Dirk-Jan Sanderink I have collected the data for the study. I have executed the analysis. The writing of the paper was a joint effort. We jointly discussed the results and robustness of our findings.

Chapter 3 is joint work with Gerarda Westerhuis and Abe de Jong. We developed the approach of this study together. With the data we had already collected for the BINT-project, sponsored by two NWO grants (360-52-082 and 360-52-080), I have executed the analysis, participated in the writing of the methodology and results. Gerarda Westerhuis and Abe de Jong focused on the theoretical framework and historical setting.

Chapter 4 is single-authored work.

Chapter 2

'Predicting the Past': Understanding the causes of bank distress in the Netherlands in the 1920s¹

2.1 Introduction

The Dutch economy suffered a sharp recession in the early 1920s after it had experienced a period of exceptional performance in the 1910s. Following Fisher's (1933) debt-deflation theory of great depressions, Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) argue that this recession's principal cause was overindebtedness combined with price deflation. Dutch businesses had benefited greatly from the First World War, a conflict in which the Netherlands remained neutral (De Jong, 2005); a short postwar boom prolonged their prosperity (Van Zanden, 1997a). The large and sustained declines in aggregate demand and prices that followed were the consequence of falling export demand and monetary policy due to the gold standard. Debt-deflation put pressure both on Dutch businesses and on the banking sector that they had come to rely on. Instability for banks has since been widely classified as constituting a financial crisis (e.g. Bernanke and James, 1991; Reinhart and Rogoff, 2009). Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) estimate that 35 banks suffered financial distress in this crisis; De Vries (1989) puts the number closer to 70. Of the 142 banks considered in this article, which together constitute 83% of the nominal equity value of the Dutch financial services sector, we document 33 that suffered distress at some stage in the crisis. This article quantitatively

¹ This chapter is based on a published paper co-authored by Chris Colvin and Abe de Jong. Earlier versions of this chapter were presented at the Economic History Society Annual Conference (April 2012), the European University Institute (June 2012), Queen's University Belfast (June 2012), the University of Cologne (July 2012), Erasmus University Rotterdam (September 2012), the Netherlands Institute for Advanced Study in the Humanities and Social Sciences (June 2013), the University of Cambridge (June 2013) and the European Business History Association Annual Congress (September 2013). We thank the organisers and audiences of these gatherings for listening to our ideas. We especially thank Fabio Braggion, Carsten Burhop, Joost Jonker, Nathan Marcus, Lars Norden and John Turner for their comments and suggestions on the drafts of this chapter, including on a working paper distributed by the European Historical Economics Society (EHES Working Papers in Economic History, No. 35, January 2013). Finally, we thank Joachim Voth and two anonymous referees for helping us to improve this chapter. Full reference: Colvin, C. L., De Jong, A., & Fliers, P. T. (2015). Predicting the past: Understanding the causes of bank distress in the Netherlands in the 1920s. *Explorations in Economic History*, 55, 97-121.

investigates the determinants of this unequalled bank distress in the Netherlands by using discrete choice models to "predict the past". Bank-level financial accounting, product market competition and board composition data included in popular contemporary investor manuals are used to assess how policy decisions influenced banks' fate. In particular, we ask how banks' choices made before the debt-deflationary downturn affected their subsequent performance in the banking crisis. This article complements De Vries (1989) and Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) by systematically distinguishing between the characteristics of distressed and non-distressed banks. As such, this article adds a new and more nuanced understanding of this period in Dutch economic history. Though we agree that the crisis of the 1920s was caused by extensive deflationary pressures, our methodology shows that its consequences for the country's financial service providers stem from bank- specific risk factors, including the characteristics of their relationships with other banks and non-financial firms.

While our main goal is to shed new light on an unresolved historical question, finding an answer to the role of pre-crisis conditions for crisis-period performance is interesting for three further reasons: (1) it facilitates the economic identification of the roots of bank distress because its causes were largely exogenous, but its effects on the banking sector were partly determined endogenously; (2) because of the absence of prudential supervision in the Netherlands at the time of the crisis, this historical episode illustrates how banks may behave when there is little expectation of state intervention; and (3) it provides a better understanding of product market competitive choice and the workings of relationship banking in times of crisis.

The methodology that we employ follows work which uses discrete choice models to determine why banks fail (Kolari et al., 2002; Ravi Kumar and Ravi, 2007). Following Meyer and Pifer (1970), Martin (1977), and Pettway and Sinkey (1980), we use bank-level accounting data

to measure capital adequacy, asset quality, earnings and liquidity. Our data on the determinants of failure are taken from 1917, while the failures start in 1920. This implies that all decisions were taken in 1917 or earlier, but the crisis was caused by the troubles the banks' clients and business connections faced in 1920 and later. All banks in our sample - failing or not - were confronted with the same economic conditions, but not all banks failed. Our empirical strategy explores the possibility that failing banks made bad lending and financing decisions up to 1917 and suffered their consequences in the 1920s. In other words, we document bad policy decisions, conditional on changing economic circumstances. Although the precise developments after 1917 were not foreseeable for the bankers, those making good decisions anticipated a worsening of conditions.

In this article we take a broad view of bank distress. We include many of the standard balance sheet-based and control variables found in the literature on banking crises. The Dutch financial sector was highly fragmented at the time of the crisis and the banks in our sample exhibit wide variation in their product market choices and positioning. We incorporate variables which describe market structure and the presence of international activities in order to measure these effects. Descriptions of the Dutch financial services sector in this period suggest that bank directors were positioned strategically on the boards of related financial and non-financial corporations with the explicit task of safeguarding their employers' interests (e.g. De Graaf, 2012). We use information from the banks' boards, and in particular their networks of interlocking directorates, to explore the impact of a form of relationship banking that emerged in the Netherlands in the 1910s.

Our results are as follows. We find that the balance sheet composition of banks before the crisis period had a significant impact on their probability of suffering distress in the 1920s. In particular, banks with higher leverage and more deposits were at greater risk of suffering distress.

Much in line with the established view of this crisis, we attribute this to the combined exposure to debt-deflation - which rendered long-term loans riskier - and the post-war boom that came immediately before it - which caused a short-lived banking bubble. We find that younger and exchange-listed banks were more vulnerable in times of crisis.

The effects of banks' product market strategies and competition are mixed. On the one hand, we find that banks with branches and international activities were more likely to suffer distress. We take this to be evidence of the risk of doing business further away from banks' headquarters, a strategy which is associated with higher monitoring costs. On the other hand, we find no discernible effect of competition, measured as the relative market representation over the regions where a bank is active in the domestic market.

In exploring how interlocking directorates influence banks' performance, we find that banks with smaller boards had a higher probability of suffering distress. When we control for the effects of board size and the attributes of interlocking directorates, we find evidence for the interdependency of the Netherlands' banks. In particular, banks which positioned their managerial connections in other financial firms that were smaller and more profitable immediately prior to the crisis were most at risk. We find that interlocks with non-financial firms had a weak impact on the probability of suffering distress; we find only that banks which concentrated such interlocks were better able to safeguard their interests during the crisis.

The findings of this article relate to a wider literature on universal or relationship banking in the early twentieth century, in particular to Fohlin (1999) for the case of Germany and to Van Overfelt et al. (2009) for the case of Belgium. More specifically, we re-examine the problems associated with mixed banking in the crises of the interwar period, much as White (1986) and Kroszner and Rajan (1994) do for the case of the US.

Our results relate to an already existing body of work on the Dutch crisis of the 1920s. De Vries (1989) gives a detailed historical narrative of its unfolding from the perspective of De Nederlandsche Bank (DNB), the Netherlands' bank of issue. Jonker (1989, 1991) argues that close ties between bankers and their corporate borrowers via interlocking directorates soon extended the crisis from the non-financial to the financial sector. Colvin (2014) describes how conflicts of interest arising from one such interlock resulted in the near failure of the country's second-largest bank. We find that the crisis was mainly caused by the internal choices made by banks in terms of financial structure (leverage and deposits) and product market strategy (branching and internationalization), as well as by the relations between banks.

This article is closely related to various other works in banking and finance. Most importantly, it relates to work on the causes and consequences of financial crises - a theme which, given recent bank failures, has lately been revived (for a review, see Acharyaetal., 2009; Lo, 2013). Of specific relevance in this literature are two studies which, like ours, attempt to "predict the past": Jordan et al. (2010), who, on the basis of data pertaining to banks one year prior to the 2007 crisis, predict recent bank failures with 88% accuracy; and Fahlenbrach et al. (2012), who find that there is a general persistence in banks' risk-taking culture between 1998 and the present which renders their performance very sensitive to crises.

The article proceeds as follows. First, the historical and institutional context necessary to understand our arguments is introduced in Section 2. Our bank-level accounting and corporate governance data and the empirical strategy used in the analysis are discussed in Section 3. Section 4 defines the variables constructed for our regression exercises and presents their descriptive statistics, and Section 5 discusses the results of our regression models for bank failure. Section 6

concludes by assessing the importance of a bank's policy decisions, in terms of balance sheet composition and interlocking directorates, for its performance during a deflationary recession.

2.2 Historical and institutional context

At the turn of last century, the Netherlands' banks played second fiddle to the country's capital markets. Commercial banks were nothing like those in neighbouring Germany (Fohlin, 2007). Indeed, the Netherlands went in very little for banking: 64% of the kingdom's money supply on the eve of the First World War was in the form of paper money, versus 37% in Germany, 29% in Belgium and just 4% in Britain (Van Zanden, 1997b). Jonker (2002) argues that the Netherlands had not produced banks because its sophisticated financial inheritance could do without them. Amsterdam's merchants had developed a flexible credit source called *prolongatie*, a short-term credit instrument which demanded financial securities - primarily exchange-listed shares - as collateral. This highly liquid on-call money market, which operated in a similar way to modern repurchase agreements (repos), was unique to the Netherlands and outcompeted banks on cost. It enabled firms to meet both short-term and long-term credit requirements, since the instrument could be easily rolled over.

From about 1911, and in particular during the First World War, the country started to look more like a bank-based economy. A wave of bank mergers had built sophisticated multi-branch networks with a wide portfolio of clients (Jonker, 1995). The *prolongatie* market gave way to bank finance when Amsterdam's stock exchange closed in 1914 due to the outbreak of war (De Vries, 1976).² The war itself and the subsequent short post-war economic boom hastened the move by banks to widen their services; they now took a direct part in industrial ventures, not merely

² Although the *prolongatie* market continued to be used after the war (Euwe, 2010), it never fully recovered.

bringing them to market. The regulatory regime at the time remained *laissez faire*: the absence of corporate laws specifically governing banking corporations enabled them to engage in a variety of different business activities, including investment banking, without being inhibited by minimum bank capitalisation requirements, or constrained by specific shareholder liability rules. Moreover, the country lacked a modern central bank; while DNB as the bank of issue monopolised the printing of paper money, it remained a private business answerable to private shareholders, had no formal duty of regulatory oversight and neither a de facto nor a de jure function as a lender of last resort in crises (Jonker, 1996).³

By tradition, Dutch firms employed a dual board structure similar to the German model, with a management board made up of *directeuren* (executive directors) and a supervisory board of *commissarissen* (nonexecutive directors).⁴ Jonker (1989, 1991) uses the number of interlocks between banks and industry to measure financial development, or banking scope. He argues that an increase in interlocks suggests a move towards universal service provision, where banks simultaneously do business as both commercial and investment banks, since banks install directors in the firms which they finance. He argues that bankers sitting on the boards of multiple firms positioned themselves as "bearers of capitalism", able to control the trajectory of the country's economic development.⁵ He finds that in the early 1920s interlocks more than doubled, from 200 in 1920 to 431 in 1923. Many of these were due to changes at the Netherlands' second-largest

-

³ However, DNB did supervise the banking sector in three informal ways: (1) its governors were sent news of changes in the board composition of all Dutch financial institutions; (2) like other shareholder- owned banks, it actively participated in the corporate policy formation of other firms by parachuting its directors onto the boards of corporate clients; and (3) it could choose the financial terms for its short-term debt instrument, access to its bill rediscounting facility. The last was especially controversial at the time; some private banks complained that it was abusing its position as the Dutch state's bank of issue by allegedly offering loans at terms that no other bank could match (Communication between the director of the Bond Geld- en Effectenhandel and the Minister of Finance, December 1917, Archief van de Bond voor de Geld- en Effectenhandel te 's-Gravenhage, Access No. 2.19.042.14, Nationaal Archief, The Hague).

⁴ Members of both boards were normally appointed at shareholders' meetings on the advice of sitting *directeuren* (De Jong and Roell, 2005); as a rule, their appointment could be assumed.

⁵ Jonker revisits earlier notions of the relevance of interlocking directorates put forward by Wibaut (1913), who argues that the Netherlands' largest banks were gradually starting to dominate the economy by buying equity stakes in industry and increasing credit supply. Wibaut saw this as a conscious strategy by the bankers to strive for hegemony, which led to a prominent role for them in the decision making process of industrial firms.

bank, the Rotterdamsche Bankvereeniging (Robaver): from 20 interlocks in 1910 to 127 in 1923.⁶ But the trend included others: De Jong and Roell (2005) find that in 1923 the proportion of non-financial exchange-listed firms with no bank interlocks was 40%, while 22% had one interlock, 12% had two, 8% had three and 18% more than three.⁷

The structure of Dutch banking had changed quite significantly at the beginning of the twentieth century: an increasing trend towards concentration, the market entry of new banks and the adoption of a universal banking business model by various incumbents changed the banking landscape. However, the scale and scope of the Netherlands' banks remained highly diverse. Although the size of the five largest banks increased in relation to the rest, they by no means dominated⁸; a host of smaller, often specialised, banks co-existed. These included smaller algemene banken (general commercial banks),⁹ which, like Robaver, operated as full-service financial firms, but to more limited geographical markets. Other players included private banking houses, such as Hope & Co.; unit-independent provincial banks offering a narrower range of services, such as bill discounting; and scores of specialist mortgage banks. Cooperative rural banks (boerenleenbanken) and banks for small-scale urban enterprises (middenstandsbanken) were emerging with the turn of the century.¹⁰ In addition a handful of overseas banks operated as free-standing companies servicing firms in the Dutch colonies and elsewhere. Branching was a

_

⁶ This was described on the eve ofthe crisis by the son ofRobaver's president as part of an expansionary strategy to emulate Germany's universal banks (Westerman, 1920).

⁷ Most interlocks were between the supervisory boards of banks and non-financial firms (47%), but a substantial portion involved a directeur of a bank sitting as a commissaris of a non-financial firm (29%).

⁸ The Netherlands' Big Five comprised: Amsterdamsche Bank, Incasso-Bank, Nederlandsche Handel-Maatschappij, Robaver and Twentsche Bank. All five eventually merged into what is now ABN AMRO (De Nederlandsche Bank, 2000).

 $^{^9}$ Such as the Rotterdam-based Marx & Co.'s Bank, and the Amsterdam-based Bank-Associatie and Algemeene Spaar- en Depositobank.

¹⁰ A separate analysis of cooperative banks can be found in Colvin (2011) and Colvin and McLaughlin (2014).

relatively new strategy for Dutch banks; about 70% of the banks in our sample were unitindependent on the eve of the 1920s' crisis.

Between 1920 and 1924, De Vries (1989) counts the (near-) failure of at least four algemene banken (including Robaver), 26 provincial banks and two overseas ones. He estimates that at least 200 million guilders was lost between 1920 and 1922, a figure largely confirmed by our research. The history of Marx & Co. and Robaver is particularly enlightening: the former for DNB's (lack of) involvement when it failed in 1922; the latter for the poisonous relationship between the bank and the non-financial firms which it had helped to finance (Colvin, 2014). Jonker (1991, 1995) argues that many banks performed badly because they lacked the knowledge and experience to finance industries; he finds that close ties between bankers and their borrowers worsened the crisis. Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) argue that the 1920s taught bankers that management ties carry risks; in the late 1920s, many banks abandoned the very ties that they had earlier established to control their financial interests. The sector as a whole was largely able to avoid banking failures in the Great Depression of the 1930s, due in no small part to crisis-induced consolidation, corporate restructuring and policy changes.

A major source of the economic decline which acted as the backdrop to the Netherlands' 1920s crisis was reduced international demand following a global postwar slump. Consumption statistics suggest that domestic demand remained quite stable, or even increased (Barro and Ursua, 2008), and so much of the blame can be put on consumers located in Germany and the UK, the Netherlands' principal export markets. The reason for the Netherlands' post-war problems was therefore largely exogenous. Why was the drop in foreign demand felt so sharply by banks in particular? The Netherlands' interest rate structure (Van der Bie and Smits, 2001) had encouraged

¹¹ This is likely an underestimate of the true damage done: just the 18 banks in our sample which failed outright were valued at 208 million guilders immediately prior to the crisis, approximately 1.2 billion euros in today's money.

firms to finance their rapid war-time demand-led expansion using short-term rather than long-term debt instruments, as the former became relatively cheap (Fig. 1). The type of project that had traditionally found long-term financing was now being paid for with riskier short-term debt, which then had to be rolled over. When, in the early 1920s, these loans were called in en masse, they simply could not be repaid.

The Netherlands' 1920s debt-deflationary crisis is best understood in a British mirror, where the blame for deflation has been put squarely at the door of monetary policy (Solomou, 1996). The UK's large trade deficit and low gold reserves resulted in the formal abandonment of gold in March 1919. However, the expectation persisted that policymakers would restore pre-war parity as soon as feasible. Although sterling was only officially re-linked to gold in 1925, the damage had already been done in the preparation for this return; expectations did all the work (Solomou, 1996). The Dutch case differs from Britain's in that the country had accrued large balance of payments surpluses during the war, which had led to a significant increase in gold reserves (Boeschoten, 1992) and the overall money supply (De Nederlandsche Bank, 2000) (Fig. 2). Guilder's return to gold was coordinated with that of sterling, and the guilder-sterling exchange rate was fixed throughout the first three decades of the twentieth century. Economic policies had to be coordinated with the hegemon; the decision-making process which led to the deflation was determined on Horse Guards Road and Threadneedle Street, not the Kneuterdijk and the Oude Turfmarkt. Dutch monetary policy, and thus by extension the decision to embrace a deflationary path, was exogenous.¹²

¹² The Dutch commitment to gold was not unusual and must be seen in the context of Eichengreen's (1992) argument that the interwar gold exchange standard was an exercise of blind faith, yearning for the era of pre-war prosperity, or Bordo and Rockoff's (1996) argument of the gold standard as a "good housekeeping seal of approval", with the Netherlands aligning itself with the region's geopolitical power for economic reasons.

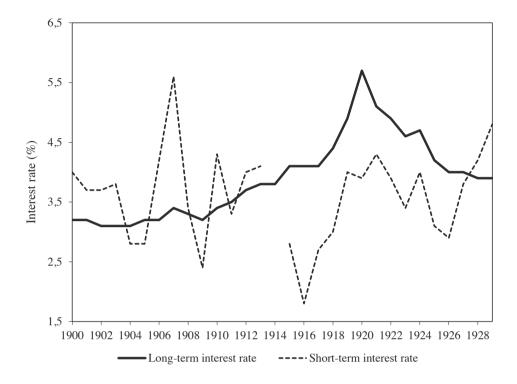


Figure 1: Long and short interest rates, 1900 to 1929.

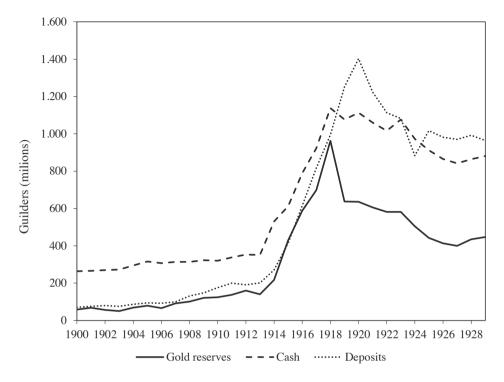


Figure 2: Dutch monetary developments, 1900 to 1929.

2.3 Data and empirical strategy

The macroeconomic cause of the Dutch crisis is relatively well understood, and so we explore the contribution of decisions made at the level of individual banks. We use discrete choice models to estimate whether pre-crisis bank-level characteristics can predict crisis performance. Formula 1 depicts the discrete choice (logistic) model used:¹³

$$Log_{e} = \frac{\pi_{i}(Distress)}{1 - \pi_{i}(Distress)} = \alpha + \beta_{1} F_{i} + \beta_{2} MS_{i} + \beta_{3} I_{i} + \varepsilon_{i}$$
 (1)

¹³ We also estimate linear probability models in order to determine whether imposing assumptions of linearity and normality changes our results.
We find that they do not.

Distress is defined as a binominal variable that takes the value of one if a bank has experienced distress during the period 1920 to 1927 and zero otherwise. Usus equently F_i is a vector of bank-specific financial characteristics, MS_i is a vector of bank-specific market structure variables and I_i is a vector of bank-specific management and interlock characteristics. Moreover, ε_i is the bank-specific prediction error stemming from the choice of regression model and is clustered by region and bank type. Subsequent regressions report mar-ginal effects at the median.

We use four sources in the construction of the dependent variable, i.e. the measure of distress resolved through liquidation, merger or reorganisation. These sources are: (1) Kramer (1928), a PhD dissertation on firm reorganisations during the crisis period; (2) De Vries (1989), an official history of DNB in the crisis period, written using the archives of this bank; (3) De Nederlandsche Bank (2000), a list of all banks operating in the Netherlands throughout the nineteenth and twentieth centuries; and (4) news and commentary from the financial press which we compile using an online newspaper database.¹⁷ While we find a significant overlap between these four sources, we find source (4) to be particularly useful; unlike the others, it enables us to systematically search for evidence of distress for all 142 banks in our sample, and it allows us to identify those banks that needed to be reorganised financially, but did not exit the market altogether

¹⁴ We define three mutually exclusive types of distress: liquidation (including bankruptcy), distressed merger and financial reorganisation. We treat these categories as one because we are interested in predicting the incidence of distress rather than the manner in which the distress is resolved.

¹⁵ While the variables chosen in our analysis are generally applicable, there are regional and bank-type differences which may render measurement error particular to specific regions or bank types. To facilitate the identification process we therefore limit the correlation of measurement errors to the specific region and bank type for which they are relevant using a one-way clustering methodology. This results in the use of twelve potential separate clusters, consisting of four region types (Noord-Holland, Zuid-Holland, Groningen, elsewhere in the Netherlands) and three bank types (general, mortgage, shipping banks). As there are no shipping banks located outside of Noord-Holland, Zuid-Holland or Groningen, we use 11 clusters. Overall, our clustering methodology leads to conservative estimates of standard errors.

 $^{^{16}\} We report marginal effects at the median rather than at the mean to \ ensure \ our results \ are less \ affected \ by \ outliers (e.g. very \ large \ banks)$

¹⁷ We use the searchable historical newspaper collection of the Koninklijke Bibliotheek (http://kranten.delpher.nl).

through liquidation or merger. Overall we identify 33 banks that suffered distress. Fig. 3 depicts the timing of the various distress events, categorised by their method of resolution.

The data used in the construction of our independent variables contains information on a sample of banks pertaining to the fiscal year 1917, extracted from the 1920 and 1921 editions of the Van Oss' Effectenboek, an investor manual published annually. We choose 1917 because it is the last stable year preceding the crisis. We aim to predict distress from data pertaining to a time when shareholders did not yet foresee it, and banks had not yet anticipated it. Fig. 4 shows the weighted stock price index of distressed and non-distressed banks, along with the Consumer Price Index (CPI), illustrating the depth of the deflationary crisis. The figure helps to justify the selection of 1917 as our point of reference on the grounds that it offers a middle road between setting the date too late and thus already incorporating crisis effects, and setting it too early, running the risk that the data are unrepresentative of pre-crisis conditions. In 1917, stock prices are still at levels comparable to previous years; the major changes to stock prices set in only after 1920 and the CPI do not show signs of deflation before 1919.

The exact dating of crisis periods is often controversial, and the Dutch crisis is no exception. Bernanke and James (1991) and Van Zanden (1997b) date it to 1921 and 1922 only; Reinhart and Rogoff (2009) follow their example, while Colvin (2011) considers the crisis to run from 1920 to 1927. This much longer period is preferable, because signs of bank distress were observed long after the Dutch economy had stabilised; some problems caused by the crisis took many years to fully manifest or be disclosed to the public; distress events were revealed only after the distress was resolved through liquidation, merger or reorganisation. The longer period

18 Stock prices (including dividends) are weighted to reflect a hypothetical portfolio which includes all the listed financial firms weighted by the book value of their equity on 31 December 1917. Our index therefore reflects what a possible investor who composed his portfolio in 1918, and kept this portfolio fixed, would observe when looking backathis investments.

¹⁹ CPI is taken from the Statline database of the Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek (http://statline.cbs.nl/).

encompasses the earliest signs of bank distress before the major failure of Marx & Co.'s Bank in 1922, extends the period beyond the Robaver debacle in 1924, and finally includes the government- backed reorganisation of the middenstandsbanken in 1927 which forever changed expectations about the role of the state in crisis resolution in the Netherlands (Colvin, 2011). Fig. 4 suggests that the recovery of the banking sector began in 1926 for banks that experienced distress, and 1924 for those that did not.

The Van Oss investor manuals bring together balance sheets, profit-and-loss accounts and detailed corporate governance information. Moreover, they include the location of banks' headquarters, their year of foundation, corporate statement, stock listing and stock prices. Table 1 summarises the relative importance of various balance sheet items in our sample, which constitutes all the financial institutions for which sufficient data were available in Van Oss, and includes the vast majority of banks that were listed on Amsterdam's stock exchange during the period. Our database comprises 142 unique banks, where we distinguish between general (commercial) banks, specialised mortgage banks and shipping banks that specialised in financing international trade.²⁰ These 142 banks amount to 89% of the banks in the Netherlands counted by Van Oss, which equates to 83% of the sector's nominal equity value.

Our financial information is based on the annual reports published by banks and firms themselves, which were used by the compilers of Van Oss in the production of their manuals. In order to facilitate comparative financial ratio analysis, we standardised and converted the accounting information to categories used in modern balance sheets and profit-and-loss accounts, adopting a procedure outlined in Appendix A to this article.²¹ In the 1910s, Dutch financial

²⁰ We exclude DNB and Javasche Bank from our sample, since they acted as banks of issue for the Netherlands and the Dutch East Indies.

²¹ Appendix A Table A1 shows the balance sheet of Marx & Co. as an example of the sector, including both original (Panel A) and standardised (Panel B) balance sheets.

accounting practices differed from modern standards. Camffermann and Van den Brand (2010) provide a critical assessment of the usefulness of annual reports for empirical analyses and argue that prudence and conservatism induced an undervaluation of assets and, as a consequence, of equity.²² Many firms and banks had so-called silent or secret reserves. The creation of these reserves was accompanied by an underrepresentation of the profits, which were partially channelled into these reserves. We argue that financial ratios based on the accounting information can be useful in a comparative setting because results will be influenced only by the accounting practices in cases of systematic mis-valuation for particular firms. Camfferman and Van den Brand (2010, pp. 99-110) do not document such systematic effects. Furthermore, we agree with Camfferman and Van den Brand (2010, p. 115) that annual report information is a useful source because it describes the way in which directors present their firms to outsiders.

In addition to reporting financial accounting data, Van Oss supplies comprehensive lists of all banks' directors (directeuren and commissarissen). We digitised and cross-referenced these lists with all other banks and non-financial firms for the same fiscal year to map any interlocking directorates. We use the Financial Adresboek (1917), a financial gazetteer, to identify 2579 locations (headquarters or branches) of financial institutions active in the Netherlands.²³ For the 142 banks in our sample we identify 350 branch locations. These data are used to map the market structure of the Dutch financial services sector and banks' product market choices in the 11 provinces that constituted the Netherlands at the time.²⁴

...

²² See Zeff et al. (1992) for a detailed description of the development of financial reporting practices and rules in the Netherlands.

²³ We count 1,073 unique bank locations; many financial institutions held more than one branch in one particular location in the Netherlands.

²⁴ We measure competition on the basis that: (1) general banks compete only with other general banks; (2) mortgage banks compete with mortgage banks and general banks; and (3) shipping banks compete only with shipping banks. We found that our results were not sensitive to alternative market definitions.

Ideally, we would prefer to use information about banks' asset portfolios, including their loans and equity participations, but this information is not available to us. Interlocking directorates instead help us to proxy for these portfolio characteristics. Therefore, we collect information from Van Oss about 232 non-financial firms quoted on Amsterdam's stock exchange, in addition to the 142 banks in our sample. The board information of the 374 banks and non-financials is used to map the relationships among banks and between banks and other firms based on interlocking directorates. Consequently we can quantify the effect of interlocks hypothesised by Jonker (1991) by using these firm and bank characteristics (size, leverage and profitability) in conjunction with the interlocks held by banks.

The data described above are used to construct a range of variables which capture different aspects of balance sheet composition and corporate governance characteristics, described in the next section. We pitch these models against one another in a series of binomial regressions in order to arrive at a specification which does the best job of "predicting the past". As standard goodness-of-fit measures do not perform well with binomial regression models (Hosmer and Lemershow, 2000), we adopt an approach popular in the medical literature; we calculate the so-called area under the receiver operating characteristic curve (abbreviated to AUC).²⁶ This method is used in Taylor (2012) as a means of assessing the predictive ability of his models of global financial crises. Additionally, we use Shapely variance decomposition to explore how much power each variable category (bank characteristics, management structure and interlock characteristics) has in each

_

²⁵ The 232 non-financial corporations are representative of the stock- listed population of non-financial corporations. Our results are therefore particular to banks that interlock with publicly-listed firms.

²⁶ We calculate the proportion of banks which we predicted to fail and actually did fail, or the proportion of true positives that our models classify as being positive (called the "sensitivity" of the model), and compare this with the proportion of banks which we predicted to survive and did survive, or the proportion of true negatives classified as being negative (called its "specificity"). We plot the sensitivity against the false positive fraction (1 - specificity) for all models in our analysis. The curve in such a graph is called the receiver operating characteristic (ROC). Any model that traces an ROC curve above the 45-degree line has a better predictive ability than a random assignment of observations. The larger the area under the ROC curve (abbreviated to AUC), the better is the predictive ability of the model. Metz (1978) describes the method used here in the context of medical statistics.

model specification. We follow a procedure similar to Gromping (2007) and Shorrocks (2012) in this respect.

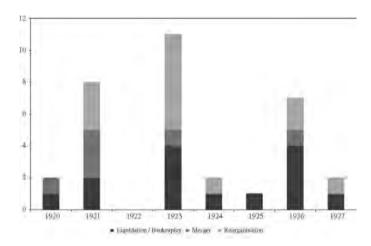


Figure 3: Timeline depicting the number of failures per year by method of resolution, 1920 to 1927.

2.4 Variables and hypotheses

As our core dependent variable indicating distress, we define a dummy variable which equals one if and only if a bank experiences and discloses distress in the period 1920 to 1927. We define three mutually exclusive types of distress resolution: liquidation (including bankruptcy), distressed merger and financial reorganisation.²⁷ Notice that the crisis came in two phases (Fig. 3): 1920 to 1922 as the first phase of bank distress, when a high proportion of failures was resolved through merger; and 1923 to 1927 as the second, when by far the most crisis-stricken banks looked to reorganisation.²⁸ Table 2 reports by category concise definitions of all the variables used in the

²⁷ We define reorganisations as one or any combination of asset restructuring and debt restructuring.

²⁸ We used alternative specifications of these phases in order to explore the possibility that distress events which became public in 1923 might merely have remained hidden for longer. We find that banks which were seen to be affected by the crisis in 1923 were more likely to: (1) have no interlocking directorates with DNB; and (2) be interlocked with more profitable and bigger non-financials. We conclude that banks which experienced distress in 1923 had more in common with banks which experienced distress after 1923.

analysis that follows.

Financial variables

For asset quality, we use the variable size (natural logarithm of total assets) to proxy for the possibility that large banks are less likely to fail because of a broader portfolio of investments, and age (natural logarithm of the difference between the year of foundation and 1917) to proxy for banks' asset selection experience (following Thornhill and Amit, 2003). For loan book quality, we use the ratio of long-term loans outstanding to total assets (following Martin, 1977; Thomson, 1991). For earnings sufficiency, we use return on assets and a measure of interest rate dependency (following Kolari et al., 2002). For liquidity and solvency, we capture the liquidity of banks' assets by constructing a measure of how well banks manage to match the maturity of their assets with the maturity of their financing instruments, a measure of stability popular among contemporaries (Verrijn Stuart, 1921; Klijnveld, 1922; Sternheim, 1924). Additionally, we posit that banks whose stock was regularly quoted on Amsterdam's official listing were more liquid since investors could sell their stake more easily in times of high volatility (following Kalev et al., 2003). To capture the effects of differences in capital structure we use total leverage (debt to total assets) and deposits to total assets (following Zmijewski, 1984).

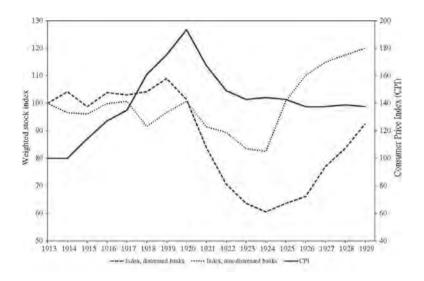


Figure 4: Indices of stock prices of distressed and non-distressed banks, and Consumer Price Index (CPI), 1913 to 1929 (1913 = 100).

Market structure variables

The nature of the relationship between market structure, competition and bank stability is controversial. A dynamic model of asymmetric information of the type proposed in Keeley (1990), and used more recently in Allen and Gale (2004), suggests that there is a trade-off between competition and risk. But models which explore the possibility that bankers have little influence over the riskiness of their customers, such as that of Boyd and De Nicolo (2005), find the opposite result. Empirical applications to US Depression-era banking markets abound (Calomiris and Mason, 2003; Carlson, 2004; Carlson and Mitchener, 2009). We construct three measures that map the degree of competition in the Dutch banking sector. We first define a dummy variable that equals one only if a bank had branches in the Netherlands. Consistent with Calomiris and Mason (2003) and Carlson (2004), we expect branching to increase the probability of suffering distress due to increased monitoring costs since the branches are farther removed from their headquarters. Second we identify banks that had international activities and posit that they will be more exposed

to the macroeconomic shock of the early 1920s and hence face a higher probability of distress. To determine the structure of the banks' product market, we define 11 geographic markets, being the provinces constituting the Netherlands. Then for each bank with presence in a province, we calculate the ratio of the number of locations (headquarters and branches) of that bank and the number of locations of all banks in our extended sample. For each bank we use the average of these ratios over all the regions where a bank is branched. We call this variable relative representation.²⁹ As the literature has no firm conclusion on the competition- stability relationship, we remain agnostic about the influence of this variable.

Management structure and characteristics of interlocks

We introduce managerial influences by looking at the management structure and interlocking directorates of banks and the connectedness of banks and non-financial firms.³⁰ We define management structure as the board size and the number of interlocking directorates. We expect that management structure variables negatively affect the risk of failure, in line with Darrat et al. (2010). In much the same way as Dittmann et al. (2010), we posit that bankers on the boards of other corporations are capital market experts and provide know-how and better access to funds (Byrd and Mizruchi, 2005), act as monitors (Morck and Nakamura, 1999), and promote their own business (Booth and Deli, 1999). Interlocking directorates measure the relative independence of a bank or firm's board, sinc banks with more interlocks are potentially more powerful in terms of

²⁹ This metric takes into account the number of branches that each bank holds in different provinces and the importance of each of the provinces for each bank. For example, Robaver has 13 branches plus one headquarter, in total 14 locations spread over two provinces. In Noord-Holland the bank has two branches; in Zuid-Holland the bank has 12. There are 253 other banks and branches active in Noord- Holland. As the branches of a bank do not compete with one another, the bank faces competition from 251 rather than 253 other bank- branch locations. The relative representation of the bank in Noord- Holland is therefore 0.79% (2/251). For Zuid-Holland the bank has a relative representation of 4.25% (12/300). We weigh these relative representation measures by the number of branches the bank has in each of the two provinces, which yields 1.5% (0.79*2) and 51% (4.25*12) for Noord-Holland and Zuid-Holland. We sum these two and normalize by the number of banks, which generates our final indicator of relative representativeness, which yields a value of 3.8% ((1.5% + 51%)/14).

³⁰ In the ensuing analysis of interlocking directorates, we treat connections involving either *directeuren* or *commissarissen* as identical; we found that separately measuring interlocks involving each tier of banks' management boards did not affect our results and yielded no additional insight.

financial and industrial dominance, but may have a higher chance of suffering from possible conflicts of interest for bankers on the board (Kroszner and Strahan, 2001).

In addition to the governance roles of interlocks, we use the information as a proxy for banking relations. The economic effects of relationship banking is somewhat ambiguous, in that bank ties allow for information sharing, while they may also create hold-up problems (Braggion and Ongena, 2013). Indeed, some have gone so far as to argue that relationship banking has no measurable impact on firm financing or stability (Elyasiani and Goldberg, 2004). As an approximation of a bank's portfolio we measure the average across interlocks of asset size, leverage and profitability of all banks and all the non-financials that a bank is related to.³¹ We calculate a Herfindahl-Hirschman index (HHI) to measure the level of the concentration of investments within banks' portfolios. In particular, we measure asset size concentration and industry concentration.³²³³

Additionally we incorporate the external financing demand of industries averaged across interlocks to correct for the financial dependence of industries on the Dutch financial sector (after Rajan and Zingales, 1998). Quantifying the costs and benefits associated with bank relationships is done by looking at the number and type of interlocks held by each bank.

³¹ We use balance sheet characteristics of banks or non-financial firms (size, leverage and ROA) and construct a value-weighted average using total assets at the beginning of 1918 for each. The bank characteristics are presented in Table 3. The median non-financial firm in our sample has three million guilders in assets, financed by 34% of debt, generating a profit of 5% in 1917. The largest non-financial sectors are industrial firms (20%) and agricultural firms (24%).

³² With respect to asset size concentration, we calculate an HHI as the sum of squared portions of each interlock's total assets relative to the sum of total assets of all interlocked banks or non-financials. For example, assume that bank A has interlock-relations with B and C, both with a size of 500 thousand guilders in assets. The total size of the related banks is therefore 1000 thousand guilders. The index will then be 0.5, or (500/1000)² + (500/1000)². Obviously, the concentration index increases when bank A becomes interlocked with additional banks and when the size of bank B or C increases.

³³ Similarly, we measure industry concentration using an HHI based on share of banks' interlocks in each of the 11 industries listed in *Van Oss* (industrial; agriculture; mining; oil; rubber; shipping; tobacco; tea; railways; tram transport; and other).

Understanding bank distress

Table 3 summarises the mean values for all variables as specified across the full sample of 142 banks and sub-samples organised by bank type. We find that general commercial banks make up the largest portion in terms of asset size, while mortgage banks dominate in terms of number. Mortgage banks were highly specialised in long-term funds, while general banks held approximately equal totals of short- and long-term loans. We find that general banks were better able than mortgage and shipping banks to match the maturity of their assets with their liabilities and held significantly higher amounts in deposits. Furthermore, general banks that were interlocked more with non-financial corporations held significantly more directorates than more specialised banks.

A univariate analysis of bank distress, timing and resolution

Table 4 reports the mean and median values of all variables as specified across the full sample of 142 banks, categorised by distress experience during the 1920s. We find that banks which experienced distress during this period were younger, more likely to have a stock listing and held more deposits. Additionally we find that banks suffered more when they had more branches, were active internationally and had a larger market share. When we separate early (1920 to 1922) from late (1923 to 1927) distress events, we find that: (1) bigger and older banks failed during the second rather than the first part of the 1920s, which corroborates the claim made by one contemporary observer (Verrijn Stuart, 1921) that larger banks are likely able to weather a crisis for longer; (2) banks which better matched the maturity of their (short-term) assets with that of their (short-term) liabilities were more prone to debt-deflationary shock and subsequently suffered distress earlier; (3) banks which had fewer interlocking directorates experienced distress earlier; (4) banks which

had interlocking directorates with large banks were more likely to experience distress during the latter part of the crisis; and (5) banks which had large and concentrated interlocking directorates with nonfinancial firms failed later in the crisis.

A baseline model of distress

A series of four regressions is reported in Table 5. We examine the effect of five categories of variable independently and then together. In model (1) we find that bank age has a significant negative effect, which shows that younger banks were more likely to fail. We also find that exchange-listed banks were about 25% more likely to experience distress. This may be driven by the liquidity of the stock and the resulting volatility, consistent with Kalev et al. (2003); it may, however, reflect the possibility that unlisted banks were better able to hide their distress.

We find a strong effect for profitability. Profits in 1917 are in our view an indication of the riskiness of the banks' activities, which in good times bring higher earnings, but lead to a backlash under worsened conditions, much in line with Fahlenbrach et al.'s finding (2012) for US banks

in the modern era. We find that banks which failed were also more highly valued before the crisis than those that did not; from 1916 to 1919, the stock prices of banks which would go on to experience distress increased by about 10%, versus 0.6% for non-distressed banks (see Fig. 4). This suggests that banks which did best out of the Netherlands' neutrality during the First World War and the short post-war economic boom had most to lose in any ensuing economic reversal. For each percentage increase in leverage, we find that the probability of banks' distress increases by about 50%, showing that lower equity buffers make banks vulnerable to shocks. This is consistent with the argument in Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) that this crisis was debt-deflationary. We control for bank size and long-term loans, but find no significant effects.

In model (2) we add four variables describing earning sufficiency, liquidity and solvency, and capital structure. We find that deposits have a significant positive effect, where each additional percentage of deposits relative to assets increases the probability of failure by about 45%. As is common to many financial crises, banks which relied more heavily on callable deposits rather than other types of financing stood a greater chance of failure. The other three variables show no effects that are statistically significant.

Model (3) introduces our three product market variables. We find that branching has a significantly positive effect, which indicates that banks with branch networks faced significant monitoring problems and increased risk exposure as the branches became more removed from their headquarters. This finding is consistent with Calomiris and Mason (2003) and Carlson (2004), where bank branching induces higher failure rates. We find that banks with international activities were about 20% more likely to experience distress because they were more exposed to pressures exogenous to the Dutch economy. We find no effect of banks' relative representation, our domestic market structure variable. This is a very interesting finding; it suggests that bank distress was driven by the joint effect of the economic shock and strategic choices within banks, rather than any competitive pressures from one another. In model (4) we retain all variables with an absolute t-value above unity and rerun our model.³⁴ This specification suggests that, after controlling for the product market choices of banks, long-term loans also significantly affect distress probability. The reported AUC values demonstrate that our model specifications in Table 5 perform ("predict the past") significantly better than random assignments. We find that measures of asset quality, earnings sufficiency, stock listing and bank capital structure have the largest explanatory power.

³⁴ This model includes only statistically relevant variables and can therefore be said to be the most parsimonious specification. The statistical power of this model remains unaffected by this choice in terms of pseudo R-squared or AUC.

The effects of interlocking directorates

Panel A of Table 6 shows the results of logistic regressions with respect to our hypotheses, where: model specification (5) encapsulates the effect of banks' management structure on the probability of experiencing distress during the 1920s; model (6) focuses on the characteristics of interlocked banks; model (7) introduces three additional characteristics of interlocked non-banks; and model (8) combines all these effects. Again we omit each variable with a t-value below one or with an obvious correlation with subsequently introduced variables.

Management structure

We find that a bank with a large board stood significantly less chance of experiencing distress; a 1% increase in board size results in a reduction of distress probability in the range of 12 to 26%. This is somewhat contrary to Simpson and Gleason (1999), who find that, for publicly listed banks, the size of a bank's board negatively affects costs and efficiency and increases the probability of distress. We suggest that a larger board signifies more "in-house experience" to cope with crisis management.

Characteristics of interlocked banks

We find that interlocks with large banks reduce the failure risk (by about 6%), while the profitability of these banks has an adverse effect. Our results imply that banks with ties to smaller and more profitable banks were engaging in relations with riskier peers, which negatively affect their survival chances. Together, these results suggest that the mere presence of an interlock does not in itself result in a conflict of interest. Intrinsically, then, interlocking directorates have risk-

³⁵ The results remain robust after controlling for potential non-linear properties.

reducing properties; however these risk properties depend on the corporate characteristics of the interlocks.³⁶

Characteristics of interlocked non-banks

We find that banks that concentrated their interlocks with non-financials were significantly less at risk during the crisis than those banks that held well diversified portfolios. The effect is relatively large as we find that a 1% increase in concentration leads to an increased failure probability of 17%. This result suggests that banks with concentrated interlocks were better able to monitor their interests through their networks.

Using variance decomposition in Panel B of Table 6 we find that banks' financial characteristics explain over 70% of the variation in the probability of their distress. Additionally we find that the characteristics of interlocks explain approximately 21% of the variation. This is driven by interlocks with banks rather than non-financials. We show that the quality of our model improves by about 7% - comparing the AUCs of models (4) and (8) - because we add interlocking characteristics (see Fig. 5).³⁷ In summary, we find evidence that Jonker (1989, 1991) was correct but incomplete in believing that interlocks added to the riskiness for banks. We show that Jonker's ideas can be expressed more precisely in terms of the characteristics of interlocked banks and non-financial firms, such as firm size, leverage, profitability and concentration.

Robustness

Tables 7 and 8 report a number of additional results intended to determine whether our findings are robust to alternative model specifications and sample selection biases. Together they suggest

³⁶ We find that the effect of return on assets disappears when we take the profitability of interlocked banks into account. This may be due to either: (1) the presence of a competitive advantage which other banks want to benefit from by interlocking with these more profitable banks; or (2) these more profitable banks have superior asset selection and monitoring abilities in terms of selecting firms that are able to meet their bank obligations; or (3) both of these. This being the case, the profitability of a bank is associated with the profitability of its interlocks.

³⁷ For the AUC, a common rule-of-thumb is that values between 0.9 and 1 should be considered outstanding; between 0.8 and 0.9 excellent; and between 0.7 and 0.8 acceptable (Hosmer and Lemeshow, 2000, pp. 156-164).

that our main results on banks' balance sheet characteristics, management structure and interlocking directorates are not sensitive to the inclusion of additional variables or the use of restricted samples.

Model (9) is for the sub-sample of banks for which sufficient historical data were available to calculate asset growth. We find that asset growth has a non-significant positive effect, while the goodness-of-fit increases and all bank characteristics keep their sign and significance. We find that asset growth shows significant correlation (21%) with the size of interlocked banks, which subsequently becomes (though only marginally) insignificant.³⁸ The results of model (10) are consistent with the idea that sharing a director with a large and influential private bank has risk-reducing properties: one such interlock reduces failure risk by approximately 11% from the median - though this is not statistically significant at standard levels. Model (11) includes a dummy variable that equals one only if some portion of a bank's equity capital remains unpaid. It is included to test the hypothesis that uncalled capital can act as an equity buffer in times of crisis (Turner et al., 2005). Its inclusion has no discernible impact on our results.

_

 $^{^{\}rm 38}$ Accordingly we argue that prior asset growth was industry wide, hence the correlation.

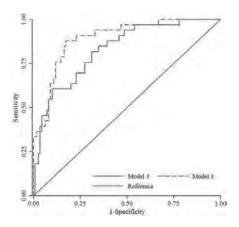


Figure 5: Receiver operating characteristics (ROC).

The discrete choice model in our analyses does not take into account the timing of distress. Potentially, the weakest banks are the first to enter distress, while stronger banks fail at a later stage of the crisis. In order to test for the relevance of the timing of distress we present a Cox proportional hazards model in Table 8, specifications (12) through (15).³⁹ We find that our earlier results (in Table 6) are consistent with those of the hazards models; the signs and significance of the variables remain stable. Additionally the variance decomposition shows a similar distribution of explanatory power across the variable categories; the majority of the variance is still explained by bank characteristics, followed by the characteristics of interlocked banks. Two expected changes occur when using the hazards models: (1) the size of interlocked banks becomes (marginally) non-significant, which is consistent with our findings, presented in Table 4, that banks interlocked with large banks are better able to longer withstand the crisis; and (2) our long-term

³⁹ The estimation equation of the Cox proportional hazards model is given by $h(t, X) = h_0(t) \exp(\sum_{i=1}^p \beta_i X_i)$, where $h_0(t)$ is the baseline hazard and X_i a vector of firm-specific variables concerning bank characteristics, management structure and characteristics of interlocked banks and non-banks. We report marginal effects at the median to keep the findings comparable to earlier results.

loans variable has become (marginally) non-significant, which is consistent with our findings presented in Table 4 that banks that fail later in the crisis hold more long-term loans.

2.5 Conclusion

This article adds to the historiography of the 1920s by systematically measuring the differences between the banks that suffered financial distress in the Netherlands' biggest twentieth century financial crisis and those that did not. While the root debt deflationary macroeconomic cause of the 1920s crisis was largely exogenous to the Netherlands, this article shows how factors endogenous to the Dutch financial services sector were crucial in explaining banks' differing fates. Our analysis explains why some banks failed in the 1920s while others survived unscathed, something Jonker and Van Zanden (1995) omit to specify precisely in their analysis. We suggest that debt-deflation's impact depended on banks' balance sheet characteristics and management structure. Decisions made before the deflationary shock were indicative of banks' ensuing probability of survival; their exposure to distress was partly attributable to past policies. We find that younger banks, banks that were stock listed, banks that had high leverage ratios, banks that engaged in branching and international activities, and banks with large quantities of deposits were more at risk during the 1920s.

In particular we find that the characteristics of the financial firms with which a bank shares managerial ties have a high predictive power. Jonker (1989, 1991) uses the number of interlocking directorates as an indicator of the developmental path of the Dutch banking system. He implies that the Dutch banking sector's retreat from universal banking in the late 1920s is proof that this corporate governance mechanism did not operate well in times of crisis. Our article contributes to Jonker's analysis by exploring the mechanism through which managerial interconnectedness had

an impact on banking stability. We provide evidence that it was the characteristics - size and profitability - of the banks rather than the non-financial firms at the other end of interlocks that drove Jonker's hypothesised relationship. As such, we argue that conflicts of interest found in case studies of the crisis (in particular, Colvin, 2014) are best understood as a function of the corporate characteristics of those interlocks.

Data appendix

This appendix describes with the aid of an example how the accounting and governance data collected from *Van Oss* were standardised and converted to consistent categories across all firms: we use Marx & Co.'s Bank, probably the most high-profile casualty in the early part of the 1920s crisis

Table 1, Panel A shows the 1918 balance sheet of Marx & Co.'s Bank, as published at the time. The bank's assets are noted in the left-hand panel and are divided into: Aand. in portef. (unplaced equity); Kassa (cash held in the firm); Wiss., coupons en spec (short-term loans); Bankiers (cash held at banks); Effecten (investments in financial assets); Fondsen af te leveren (deliverable funds); Voorschot. in rek.-crt. tegen effecten en beleeningen op effecten (advances against financial assets and/or accounts payable); Voorschot. tegen goed., hyp of borgst. (advances against goods, mortgages or bail); Saldo's rek.-crt (net accounts receivable); Gebouwen en safes (building and safes); and Meubilair (furniture). The bank's liability structure is listed in the right-hand panel and is divided into: Kapitaal (nominal equity capital); Reserve (equity reserves); Personeelfonds (funds available for employees); Bankiers (cash stored by other banks); Effecten in beleening gegeven (invested funds under management from third parties); Saldo's r.crt. en dep. (net accounts payable and deposits); Id. v. rek. v. derden (net payable accounts from third parties); Accepten en traites (accepted short term loans); Dividend (dividends); and Onverdeeld (retained profits).

Table 1, Panel B shows the same balance sheet converted to standardised categories which are consistent across all the sampled banks. Assets are divided into: fixed assets, financial assets and current assets; and the equity and liability structure consists of equity capital, provisions and long- and short-term liabilities. Short-term liabilities consist of accounts payable and short-term

loans. The difference between equity reserves and provisions is the nature of the reservation. Cases in which the purpose of a reserve was clearly stated have been classified as provisions. In some cases, the item *aandeelhouders* (shareholders) was found on the left-hand side of the balance sheet. This signalled that there is unpaid equity capital, which the bank could call upon in times of need. This item was subtracted from the balance sheet and the nominal equity capital was lowered accordingly. The same procedure was followed for all 143 banks in our sample and the 234 non-financial firms that were used in the calculation of the interlock characteristics.

For the governance data, we compiled a list of all directors and supervisors on the boards of all banks and non-financial corporations at the start of 1918. This yielded 1,269 individuals sitting on the boards of 143 banks and 1,625 individuals sitting on the boards of 234 non-financial corporations. Subsequently, we cross-referenced each individual and found that each bank had on average seven interlocks with other banks and non-financial corporations. We count multiple interlocks with one bank (or non-financial firm) as one interlock only.

Tables

Table 1: Relative importance of balance sheet items for full 142-bank sample, 1 January 1918.

| Balance sheet item | Full sample | Distressed banks | NOII-DISTLESSED DAILKS |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|------------------|------------------------|
| Assets | | | |
| Fixed assets | 1% | 1% | 1% |
| Long-term debt | 32% | 24% | 35% |
| Equity investment | 7% | 4% | 8% |
| Short-term debt | 43% | 54% | 40% |
| Receivables | 10% | 13% | %6 |
| Cash | 5% | 5% | %9 |
| Other non-cash | 2% | %0 | 2% |
| Liabilities | | | |
| Equity capital | 15% | 17% | 15% |
| Reserves | 4% | 4% | 4% |
| Provisions | 2% | %0 | 2% |
| Bonds and mortgages | 27% | 20% | 29% |
| Deposits | 15% | 14% | 16% |
| Other long-term liabilities | 1% | 2% | %0 |
| Short-term credits | 30% | 32% | 29% |
| Payables | 2% | 3% | 2% |
| Other short-term liabilities | 4% | 8% | 3% |
| Combined size of balance sheets | | | |
| In millions of guilders (1918 prices) | 3,277 | 908 | 2,471 |
| In millions of euros (approx., 2014 | 24,500 | 6,000 | 18,500 |

| • | VSIS. | |
|---|----------|--|
| | ana | |
| • | Ξ | |
| | nsed | |
| | S | |
| | <u> </u> | |
| | ಡ | |
| | vari | |
| | | |
| | ā | |
| ۰ | _ | |
| | 5 | |
| | ns | |
| | 2 | |
| : | Ξ | |
| | Ξ | |
| ċ | 듯 | |
| 4 | ă | |
| | | |
| • | 1 | |
| | | |
| | <u>9</u> | |
| | ple | |
| | lable | |

| | 0 | |
|--------------------------------------|----------|---|
| Variable | Unit | Definition |
| Asset quality | | |
| Bank size | Guilders | Balance sheet size, in millions of guilders |
| Bank age | Years | Bank age |
| Loan book quality | | |
| Long-term loans | Ratio | Sum of all outstanding (long-term) loans to equity and cash |
| Short-term loans | Ratio | Sum of all outstanding (short-term) loans to equity and cash |
| Earnings sufficiency | | |
| Interest dependency | Ratio | Receivable interest minus payable interest to total equity |
| Return on assets | Ratio | Profits to total assets |
| Liquidity and solvency | | |
| Maturity matching | Ratio | Current liabilities to financial assets |
| Stock listing | Dummy | Dummy equals one if bank has stock listing in Amsterdam |
| Capital structure | | |
| Leverage | Ratio | Total debt to total assets |
| Deposits | Ratio | Total deposits to total assets |
| Market structure | | |
| Branches | Dummy | Dummy equals one if bank has branch network |
| International activities | Dummy | Dummy equals one if bank has activities abroad |
| Relative representation | Ratio | Average number of provincial branches relative to the number of branches in a province held by other banks, weighted by the number of branches in a particular province |
| Management structure | | |
| Board size | Number | Total number of members of the board of directors |
| Interlock with DNB | Dummy | Dummy equals one if interlock with DNB |
| Total interlocks with banks | Number | Total number of bank-bank interlocks |
| Total interlocks with non-banks | Number | Total number of bank-firm interlocks |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | |
| Size of interlocked banks | Guilders | Guilders Average total assets of interlocked banks, in millions of guilders |
| | | |

| continued) | |
|------------|--|
| 2 (co | |
| Table . | |

| Size of interlocked banks (log) | Guilders | Guilders Average log of total assets of interlocked banks |
|--|----------|---|
| Profitability of interlocked banks | Ratio | Average profitability of interlocked banks |
| Leverage of interlocked banks | Ratio | Average leverage of interlocked banks |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | Ratio | Herfindahl-index in terms of firm size |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | |
| Size of interlocked non-banks | Guilders | Guilders Average total assets of interlocked non-financials, in millions of guilders |
| Size of interlocked non-banks (log) | Guilders | Average log of total assets of interlocked non-financials |
| Profitability of interlocked non-banks | Ratio | Average profitability of interlocked non-financials |
| Leverage of interlocked non-banks | Ratio | Average leverage of interlocked non-financials |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | Ratio | Herfindahl-index in terms of firm size |
| Industry concentration of interlocked nonbanks | Ratio | Herfindahl-index measuring concentration of a bank's interlocks to non-financials in any one industry |
| External financing demand | Ratio | Average amount of capital expenditure minus net profits, scaled by capital expenditures |
| Additional variables | | |
| Asset growth | Ratio | Change in total assets over the financial year 1916-1917 |
| Interlock with influential private bank | Dummy | Dummy equals one if bank is interlocked with influential private bank* |
| Liability regime choice | Dummy | Dummy equals one if bank has unpaid capital |

Note: * = Influential private banks defined here are Mees & Zoonen, Ooyens & Co, Hope & Co, Eeghen & Co, Ogtrop & Co, Heldring & Co, and Pierson & Co.

Table 3: Mean values of all variables, for full sample and by bank type.

| Variable | Full sample $(N=142)$ | General banks (N=63) | Mortgage banks $(N=71)$ | Shipping banks (N=8) |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|----------------------|
| Asset quality | | | | |
| Bank size | 22.309 | 36.768 | 10.781 | 10.757 |
| Bank age | 20.528 | 22.111 | 19.845 | 14.125 |
| Loan book quality | | | | |
| Long-term loans | 0.621 | 0.216 | 0.945 | 0.932 |
| Short-term loans | 0.146 | 0.314 | 0.011 | 0.013 |
| Capital adequacy | | | | |
| Working capital | 0.094 | -0.044 | 0.198 | 0.260 |
| Equity reserves | 0.038 | 0.056 | 0.023 | 0.031 |
| Earnings sufficiency | | | | |
| Interest dependency | -0.024 | -0.084 | 0.044 | -0.146 |
| Return on assets | 0.022 | 0.019 | 0.024 | 0.029 |
| Liquidity and solvency | | | | |
| Asset liquidity | 0.903 | 0.881 | 0.922 | 0.916 |
| Maturity matching | 0.167 | 0.340 | 0.029 | 0.033 |
| Stock listing | 0.289 | 0.508 | 0.127 | 0.000 |
| Capital structure | | | | |
| Leverage | 0.834 | 0.738 | 0.908 | 0.929 |
| Deposits | 0.061 | 0.137 | 0.002 | 0.000 |
| Market structure | | | | |
| Branches | 0.352 | 0.508 | 0.239 | 0.125 |
| International activities | 0.296 | 0.286 | 0.324 | 0.125 |
| Relative representation | 0.007 | 0.011 | 0.002 | 0.025 |
| Management structure | | | | |
| Board size | 10.993 | 10.175 | 11.549 | 12.500 |
| Interlock with DNB | 0.197 | 0.238 | 0.155 | 0.250 |
| Total interlocks with banks | 6.634 | 6.905 | 6.239 | 8.000 |
| Total interlocks with non-banks | 4.873 | 6.191 | 3.662 | 5.250 |

| ed |
|---------|
| continu |
| 3 |
| able |
| Е |

| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | | | | |
|--|------------------------------|--------|--------|--------|--|
| Size of interlocked banks | 48.382 | 56.170 | 40.030 | 61.184 | |
| Size of interlocked banks (log) | 2.260 | 2.198 | 2.230 | 3.017 | |
| Profitability of interlocked banks | 0.022 | 0.020 | 0.023 | 0.025 | |
| Leverage of interlocked banks | 0.797 | 692.0 | 0.816 | 0.847 | |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | 0.237 | 0.229 | 0.235 | 0.314 | |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | | | | |
| Size of interlocked non-banks | 12.030 | 12.259 | 10.785 | 21.264 | |
| Size of interlocked non-banks (log) | 1.139 | 1.198 | 0.982 | 2.062 | |
| Profitability of interlocked non-banks | 0.053 | 0.053 | 0.050 | 0.068 | |
| Leverage of interlocked non-banks | 0.277 | 0.281 | 0.266 | 0.331 | |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | 0.137 | 0.126 | 0.141 | 0.183 | |
| Industry concentration of interlocked non-banks | 0.375 | 0.331 | 0.391 | 0.575 | |
| External financing demand | 0.061 | 0.074 | 0.047 | 0.075 | |
| Additional variables* | | | | | |
| Asset growth | 0.085 | 0.166 | 0.025 | 0.029 | |
| Interlock with influential private bank | 0.183 | 0.175 | 0.197 | 0.125 | |
| Liability regime choice | 9/9.0 | 0.397 | 0.887 | 1.000 | |
| state of the second sec | the miles and all the second | 14041 | | | |

^{*}Additional variables pertain to smaller sub-samples, as defined in the table.

Table 4: Univariate statistics for distressed and non-distressed banks, with discrimination between early and late resolution timing.

| | | Full | Full sample by distress event | vent | | | Distressed bar | Distressed bank sub-sample by distress timing + | istress timing + | |
|---|--------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|---|-----------------------|----------------|---|----------------------|-------------------|
| | Distressed b | Distressed banks (N=33) | Non-distressed | Non-distressed banks (N=109) | Equality of means | Early distress (N=10) | ss (N=10) | Late distr | Late distress (N=23) | Equality of means |
| Variable | (mean) | (median) | (mean) | (median) | (t-value) | (mean) | (median) | (mean) | (median) | (t-value) |
| Asset quality | | | | | | | | | | |
| Bank size | 23.667 | 6.572 | 21.898 | 6.893 | -0.805 | 6.938 | 5.381 | 30.941 | 8.041 | 1.998* |
| Bank age | 13.394 | 12.000 | 22.688 | 19.000 | 2.884*** | 10.700 | 9.500 | 14.565 | 12.000 | 0.715 |
| Loan book quality | | | | | | | | | | |
| Long-term loans | 0.551 | 0.887 | 0.642 | 0.915 | 1.064 | 0.498 | 0.543 | 0.574 | 0.894 | 0.452 |
| Short-term loans | 0.176 | 0.013 | 0.136 | 0.001 | -0.746 | 0.164 | 0.123 | 0.182 | 0.002 | 0.179 |
| Capital adequacy | | | | | | | | | | |
| Working capital | 0.032 | 0.164 | 0.113 | 0.101 | 1.147 | -0.124 | -0.150 | 0.100 | 0.171 | 1.674 |
| Equity reserves | 0.032 | 0.027 | 0.040 | 0.025 | 0.714 | 0.032 | 0.014 | 0.031 | 0.030 | -0.083 |
| Earnings sufficiency | | | | | | | | | | |
| Interest dependency | -0.021 | -0.001 | -0.024 | -0.004 | -0.032 | -0.017 | 0.000 | -0.022 | -0.016 | -0.036 |
| Return on assets | 0.033 | 0.035 | 0.019 | 0.016 | -1.207 | 0.029 | 0.023 | 0.034 | 0.039 | 0.79 |
| Liauidity and solvency | | | | | | | | | | |
| Asset limidity | 9280 | 0.883 | 0.912 | 0.951 | 1,602 | 0.878 | 068 0 | 0.876 | 0.869 | -0.061 |
| Maturity matching | 0.224 | 0.040 | 0.150 | 0.030 | -1 295 | 0.387 | 0.331 | 0.153 | 0.031 | -1.861* |
| Stock listing | 0.455 | 0000 | 0.239 | 0000 | -2 224** | 0.500 | 0.500 | 0.435 | 0000 | -0.336 |
| Capital structure | | | | | | | | | | |
| T avanaga | 0.837 | 908 0 | 0.833 | 0.010 | 0.113 | 0.810 | 0.841 | 0.846 | 0.015 | 0.550 |
| Danceite | 0.104 | 0000 | 0.048 | 0.000 | 1 861* | 570.0 | 0.030 | 0.117 | 0000 | 0.851 |
| Month of other others | 10110 | OOO | OLONG OLONG | Owwo | 1001 | 200 | 0.000 | OTTO | Overed | 0,000 |
| Daniel Structure | 2130 | 000 | 0 303 | 900 | *************************************** | 009 | 909 0 | 0.50 | 900 | 1110 |
| Dialiciles | 0.45 | 0001 | 0.505 | 0.000 | -2.13 | 0.300 | 00.00 | 0.522 | 1,000 | 0.111 |
| International activities | 0.485 | 0.000 | 0.239 | 0000 | -2.529** | 0.200 | 0.000 | 0.609 | 1.000 | 2.416** |
| Relative representation | 0.012 | 0.000 | 900'0 | 0.000 | -1.410 | 0.012 | 0.005 | 0.012 | 0.000 | -0.033 |
| Management structure | | | | | | | | | | |
| Board size | 10.424 | 11.000 | 11.165 | 11.000 | 0.900 | 9.500 | 10.500 | 10.826 | 11.000 | 0.963 |
| Interlock with DNB | 0.242 | 0.000 | 0.183 | 0.000 | -0.742 | 0.300 | 0.000 | 0.217 | 0.000 | -0.495 |
| Total interlocks with banks | 6.758 | 5.000 | 965'9 | 000'9 | 0.129 | 3.500 | 2.000 | 8.174 | 000'9 | 2.751*** |
| Total interlocks with non-banks | 4.546 | 2.000 | 4.973 | 2.000 | -0.026 | 1.200 | 1.000 | 000'9 | 3.000 | 2.913*** |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | | | | | | | | | |
| Size of interlocked banks | 38.426 | 17.380 | 51.397 | 16.293 | 0.926 | 33.964 | 5.849 | 40.366 | 17.903 | 0.324 |
| Size of interlocked banks (log) | 2.246 | 2.469 | 2.265 | 2.272 | 0.088 | 1.808 | 1.756 | 2.436 | 2.494 | 1.736* |
| Profitability of interlocked banks | 0.028 | 0.029 | 0.020 | 0.025 | -1.389 | 0.030 | 0.028 | 0.028 | 0.030 | -0.274 |
| Leverage of interlocked banks | 0.813 | 0.864 | 0.792 | 0.862 | -0.484 | 0.752 | 0.801 | 0.839 | 0.876 | 1.032 |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | 0.254 | 0.271 | 0.231 | 0.207 | -0.471 | 0.092 | 0.000 | 0.325 | 0.355 | 2.905*** |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | | | | | | | | | |
| Size of interlocked non-banks | 9.144 | 3.785 | 12.903 | 4.299 | 1.307 | 3.340 | 0.854 | 11.668 | 4.894 | 2.414** |
| Size of interlocked non-banks (log) | 0.980 | 1.040 | 1.187 | 1.244 | 1.047 | 0.569 | 0.049 | 1.159 | 1.236 | 1.607 |
| Profitability of interlocked non-banks | 0.056 | 0.050 | 0.051 | 0.048 | -0.431 | 0.045 | 0.014 | 0.061 | 0.057 | 0.766 |
| Leverage of interlocked non-banks | 0.265 | 0.310 | 0.280 | 0.322 | 0.388 | 0.201 | 860.0 | 0.292 | 0.335 | 1.204 |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | 0.132 | 0.000 | 0.138 | 0.000 | 0.153 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.189 | 0.000 | 3.364*** |
| Industry concentration of interlocked non-banks | 0.408 | 0.375 | 0.364 | 0.278 | -0.641 | 0.456 | 0.500 | 0.387 | 0.333 | -0.451 |
| External financing demand | 0.061 | 0.000 | 0.061 | 0.000 | -0.005 | 0.063 | 0.000 | 090.0 | 0.012 | -0.070 |
| Additional variables ++ | | | | | | | | | | |
| Asset growth | 0.145 | 0.059 | 0.065 | 0.040 | -1.379 | 0.196 | 0.109 | 0.122 | 0.041 | -0.503 |
| Interlock with influential private bank | 0.152 | 0.000 | 0.193 | 0.000 | 0.532 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.217 | 0000 | 2.472** |
| Liability regime choice | 0.576 | 1.000 | 0.706 | 1.000 | 1.337 | 0.500 | 0.500 | 609:0 | 1.000 | 0.566 |

^{**}Hands defined as early distress did so between 1920 and 1922; banks defined as late distress did so between 1923 and 1927. #*Hadditional variables pertain to smaller sub-samples. T-statistics for bank size, bank age, board size and total interbeks are calculated using legarities transformations of the variables. Significance levels are indicated as follows for a two-tailed t-test: **** p<0.01, *** p<0.05, ** p<0.1.

Table 5: Logistic regressions of bank distress using balance sheet characteristics.

| | | | (0) | (4) |
|-------------------------------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|
| Variable | (T) | (2) | (3) | (4) |
| Bank size (log) | -0.005 | -0.009 | -0.051 | -0.051 |
| | (-0.129) | (-0.258) | (-1.096) | (-1.140) |
| Bank age (log) | -0.095*** | ***060.0- | -0.053** | -0.052*** |
| | (-4.605) | (-4.688) | (-2.409) | (-2.701) |
| Long-term loans | 0.091 | 0.122 | 0.190* | 0.188* |
| | (0.810) | (1.258) | (1.701) | (1.851) |
| Stock listing | 0.246*** | 0.211*** | 0.135*** | 0.136** |
| | (3.596) | (3.618) | (3.061) | (2.286) |
| Return on assets | 2.842*** | 2.618*** | 2.075 | 1.944** |
| | (4.102) | (2.678) | (1.464) | (2.308) |
| Leverage | 0.307*** | 0.294*** | 0.506*** | 0.497*** |
| | (3.419) | (3.080) | (3.615) | (3.705) |
| Interest dependency | | 0.025 | 0.015 | |
| | | (0.661) | (0.221) | |
| Asset liquidity | | -0.259 | 0.043 | |
| | | (-0.514) | (0.076) | |
| Maturity matching | | -0.059 | 0.186 | 0.168*** |
| | | (-0.377) | (1.073) | (2.689) |
| Deposits | | 0.446*** | 0.622*** | 0.615*** |
| | | (4.344) | (7.733) | (5.394) |
| Branches | | | 0.104* | *860.0 |
| | | | (1.892) | (1.909) |
| International activities | | | 0.206** | 0.206*** |
| | | | (2.522) | (3.233) |
| Relative representation | | | -0.410 | |
| | | | (-0.274) | |
| Observations | 142 | 142 | 142 | 142 |
| No. of distressed banks | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| Headquarter region indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Bank type indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.189 | 0.208 | 0.257 | 0.256 |
| AUC | 0.797 | 0.812 | 0.827 | 0.828 |

The dependent variable is a binominal variable that equals one if and only if a bank has gone into distress during the period 1920-1927. Measures of size and bank age are logaritmic transformations. Marginal effects are calculated at the median. All specifications include bank type and headquarter region indicators. Robust z-statistics are reported in parentheses. Standard-errors are clustered using eleven groups comprised of relevant bank type and headquarter region combinations. Significance levels are indicated as follows: **** p<0.01, **** p<0.05, ** p<0.1.

Table 6: Influence of management and interlock characteristics on the probability of bank dis

| Panel A: Marginal effects | | | | |
|---|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Variable | (5) | (6) | (7) | (8) |
| Management structure | | | | |
| Board size (log) | -0.122* | -0.214*** | -0.252*** | -0.257*** |
| | (-1.722) | (-2.612) | (-3.597) | (-3.321) |
| Interlock with DNB | -0.002 | | | |
| | (-0.017) | | | |
| Total interlocks with banks (log) | -0.037 | | | |
| | (-0.386) | | | |
| Total interlocks with non-banks (log) | -0.052 | | | |
| | (-1.042) | | | |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | | | |
| Size of interlocked banks (log) | | -0.042 | -0.055** | -0.058** |
| D C. 17: C 1 1 11 1 | | (-1.237) | (-1.968) | (-2.198) |
| Profitability of interlocked banks | | 8.678*** | 10.231*** | 10.137*** |
| Tanana and Sakarla da dibarda | | (4.421) | (4.251) | (4.394) |
| Leverage of interlocked banks | | 0.018 (0.117) | | |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | | (0.117) | 0.211 | 0.212 |
| Concentration of interfocked banks | | | (1.149) | (1.223) |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | | (1.145) | (1.223) |
| Size of interlocked non-banks (log) | | -0.048 | | |
| Size of intersected from banks (log) | | (-0.531) | | |
| Profitability of interlocked non-banks | | 0.449 | | |
| Trondomy of mericened non-ounts | | (0.644) | | |
| Leverage of interlocked non-banks | | 0.025 | | |
| | | (0.065) | | |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | | , , | -0.151 | -0.173** |
| | | | (-1.600) | (-2.225) |
| Industry concentration of interlocked non-banks | | | 0.032 | |
| • | | | (0.261) | |
| External financing demand | | | -0.104 | |
| | | | (-0.313) | |
| Bank characteristics | | | | |
| Bank size (log) | 0.000 | -0.019 | -0.025 | -0.024 |
| | (800.0) | (-0.722) | (-0.639) | (-0.649) |
| Bank age (log) | -0.075** | -0.079*** | -0.087*** | -0.088*** |
| | (-2.135) | (-3.731) | (-3.912) | (-4.483) |
| Long-term loans | 0.128 | 0.219*** | 0.228** | 0.229** |
| | (1.621) | (3.719) | (2.416) | (2.201) |
| Stock listing | 0.145*** | 0.165*** | 0.166*** | 0.153*** |
| | (3.095) | (3.053) | (2.980) | (4.191) |
| Return on assets | 1.357 | 0.407 | 0.788 | 0.800 |
| T. | (1.232) | (0.385) | (0.844) | (0.847) |
| Leverage | 0.368** | 0.554*** | 0.623*** | 0.616*** |
| Matauity matakina | (2.301) | (3.148) | (4.811) | (4.708) |
| Maturity matching | 0.059 | 0.187* | 0.212* | 0.212** |
| Damosita | (0.507) | (1.925) 0.784*** | (1.908) 0.805*** | (2.141) 0.823*** |
| Deposits | 0.562*** (2.749) | | (3.310) | |
| Branches | 0.075 | (3.877) 0.069 | 0.089** | (3.565) 0.090*** |
| Dianelles | (1.269) | (1.459) | (2.141) | (3.970) |
| International activities | 0.231*** | 0.265*** | 0.275*** | 0.278*** |
| International activities | (2.620) | (4.612) | (4.006) | (4.840) |
| Observations | 142 | 142 | 142 | 142 |
| No. of distressed banks | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| Headquarter region indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Bank type indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.295 | 0.389 | 0.403 | 0.402 |
| AUC | 0.862 | 0.894 | 0.893 | 0.893 |
| | | | | |

Table 6 (continued)

| Panel B: Shapely decomposition of explained vari Management structure | 11% | 5% | 7% | 7% |
|--|------|-----|-----|-----|
| 2 | 1170 | | | |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | 17% | 20% | 20% |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | 4% | 1% | 1% |
| Bank characteristics | 89% | 73% | 72% | 72% |

The dependent variable is a binominal variable that equals one if and only if a bank has gone into distress during the period 1920-1927. Measures of size and bank age are logaritmic transformations. Marginal effects are calculated at the median. All specifications include headquarter region and bank type indicators. Robust z-statistics are reported in parentheses. Standard-errors are clustered using eleven groups comprised of relevant bank type and headquarter region combinations. Significance levels are indicated as follows:

*** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.1.

Table 7: Additional logistic regressions of bank distress, marginal effects

| Variable | (9) | (10) | (11) |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Additional variables | | ` ' | • • |
| Asset growth | 0.134 | | |
| | (1.270) | | |
| Interlock with influential private bank | | -0.082 | |
| | | (-1.244) | |
| Liability regime choice | | | 0.078 |
| | | | (0.808) |
| Variables from previous analysis | | | |
| Bank size (log) | -0.028 | -0.023 | -0.022 |
| | (-0.564) | (-0.633) | (-0.572) |
| Bank age (log) | -0.143*** | -0.082*** | -0.093*** |
| | (-2.675) | (-3.936) | (-4.136) |
| Long-term loans | 0.312*** | 0.206** | 0.244*** |
| | (2.947) | (2.041) | (2.576) |
| Stock listing | 0.152*** | 0.184*** | 0.206** |
| | (3.248) | (4.445) | (2.555) |
| Return on assets | 0.209 | 0.880 | 0.788 |
| | (0.317) | (0.948) | (0.850) |
| Leverage | 0.529*** | 0.587*** | 0.536** |
| | (3.394) | (4.816) | (2.541) |
| Maturity matching | 0.173 | 0.181** | 0.235** |
| | (1.440) | (2.290) | (2.380) |
| Deposits | 0.738*** | 0.749*** | 0.821*** |
| | (2.954) | (3.717) | (3.326) |
| Branches | 0.091*** | 0.086*** | 0.083*** |
| | (4.179) | (3.658) | (5.522) |
| International activities | 0.256*** | 0.281*** | 0.278*** |
| | (3.276) | (4.849) | (4.750) |
| Board size (log) | -0.278*** | -0.267*** | -0.273*** |
| | (-3.637) | (-3.432) | (-3.411) |
| Size of interlocked banks (log) | -0.044 | -0.052** | -0.057** |
| | (-1.163) | (-1.969) | (-2.129) |
| Profitability of interlocked banks | 10.644*** | 10.087*** | 10.657*** |
| • | (3.110) | (4.460) | (4.109) |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | 0.255 | 0.212 | 0.231 |
| | (1.232) | (1.233) | (1.299) |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | -0.180** | -0.130 | -0.179** |
| | (-2.060) | (-1.189) | (-2.355) |
| Observations | 133 | 142 | 142 |
| No. of distressed banks | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| Headquarter region indicators | YES | YES | YES |
| Bank type indicators | YES | YES | YES |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.419 | 0.406 | 0.405 |
| AUC | 0.904 | 0.898 | 0.894 |

The dependent variable is a binominal variable that equals one if and only if a bank has gone into distress during the period 1920-1927. Measures of size and bank age are logaritmic transformations. Marginal effects are calculated at the median. All specifications include headquarter region and bank type indicators. Robust z-statistics are reported in parentheses. Standard-errors are clustered using eleven groups comprised of relevant bank type and headquarter region combinations. Significance levels are indicated as follows: **** p<0.01, *** p<0.05, * p<0.1.

Table 8: Influence of management and interlock characteristics, Cox proportional hazards models.

| Panel A: Marginal effects | | | | |
|---|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Variable | (12) | (13) | (14) | (15) |
| Management structure | | | | |
| Board size (log) | -1.185 | -1.613** | -1.801*** | -1.755*** |
| | (-1.478) | (-1.994) | (-2.832) | (-2.817) |
| Interlock with DNB | -0.029 | | | |
| | (-0.041) | | | |
| Total interlocks with banks (log) | -0.097 | | | |
| | (-0.164) | | | |
| Total interlocks with non-banks (log) | -0.320 | | | |
| | (-0.982) | | | |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | | | |
| Size of interlocked banks (log) | | -0.176 | -0.224 | -0.278 |
| | | (-0.707) | (-1.316) | (-1.611) |
| Profitability of interlocked banks | | 48.563*** | 65.317*** | 63.198*** |
| | | (4.438) | (4.337) | (4.546) |
| Leverage of interlocked banks | | -0.293 | | |
| | | (-0.209) | | |
| Concentration of interlocked banks | | | 0.948 | 1.134 |
| | | | (0.911) | (1.040) |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | | | |
| Size of interlocked non-banks (log) | | -0.579 | | |
| - | | (-1.051) | | |
| Profitability of interlocked non-banks | | 5.530 | | |
| | | (1.241) | | |
| Leverage of interlocked non-banks | | 0.546 | | |
| - | | (0.230) | | |
| Concentration of interlocked non-banks | | | -1.527* | -1.683** |
| | | | (-1.745) | (-2.300) |
| Industry concentration of interlocked non-banks | | | 0.622 | |
| • | | | (0.891) | |
| External financing demand | | | 0.022 | |
| | | | (0.008) | |
| Bank characteristics | | | | |
| Bank size (log) | -0.130 | -0.228 | -0.350 | -0.379 |
| | (-0.383) | (-1.374) | (-1.053) | (-1.242) |
| Bank age (log) | -0.412*** | -0.557*** | -0.553*** | -0.549*** |
| | (-3.741) | (-5.668) | (-5.665) | (-6.319) |
| Long-term loans | 1.198 | 1.942 | 2.000* | 1.902 |
| | (1.261) | (1.482) | (1.647) | (1.616) |
| Stock listing | 1.251** | 1.623** | 1.675** | 1.564*** |
| | (2.357) | (2.414) | (2.324) | (3.055) |
| Return on assets | 10.231 | 1.135 | 7.181 | 6.839 |
| | (1.112) | (0.225) | (0.988) | (0.998) |
| Leverage | 2.357* | 3.783 | 4.946*** | 4.590*** |
| | (1.671) | (1.445) | (3.148) | (3.105) |
| Maturity matching | 1.110* | 1.750*** | 2.135** | 2.350*** |
| | (1.862) | (3.751) | (2.308) | (2.662) |
| Deposits | 2.869* | 4.283** | 4.694** | 4.774*** |
| - | (1.845) | (2.327) | (2.478) | (2.648) |
| Branches | 0.598** | 0.742** | 1.098** | 1.057*** |
| | (2.070) | (2.023) | (2.551) | (3.041) |
| International activities | 1.246 | 1.259*** | 1.453*** | 1.433** |
| | (1.542) | (2.580) | (2.906) | (2.447) |
| Observations | 142 | 142 | 142 | 142 |
| No. of distressed banks | 33 | 33 | 33 | 33 |
| Headquarter region indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Bank type indicators | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Pseudo R-squared | 0.142 | 0.192 | 0.197 | 0.194 |
| | | | | |

Table 8 (continued)

| Panel B: Shapely decomposition of explained variance | | | | |
|--|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| Management structure | 13% | 5% | 6% | 7% |
| Characteristics of interlocked banks | | 9% | 11% | 11% |
| Characteristics of interlocked non-banks | | 9% | 2% | 0% |
| Bank characteristics | 87% | 76% | 81% | 82% |

The dependent variable is a binominal variable that equals one if and only if a bank has gone into distress during the period 1920-1927. Measures of size and bank age are logaritmic transformations. Marginal effects are calculated at the median. All specifications include headquarter region and bank type indicators. Robust z-statistics are reported in parentheses. Standard-errors are clustered using eleven groups comprised of relevant bank type and headquarter region combinations. Significance levels are indicated as follows: *** p<0.01, ** p<0.05, * p<0.1.

Table A1: Balance sheet of Marx & Co.'s Bank, 1 January 1918.

| Panel A: Contemporary catego | ries | | |
|----------------------------------|------------|-------------|-----------------------|
| | Assets | Liabilities | |
| Aand. in portef. | 4,000,000 | 12,000,000 | Kapitaal |
| Kassa | 756,252 | 1,700,000 | Reserve |
| Wiss., coupons en spec. | 12,220,201 | 99,743 | Personeelfonds |
| Bankiers | 4,442,787 | 8,412,586 | Bankiers |
| | | | Effect in beleening |
| Effecten | 1,437,820 | 1,979,900 | gegeven |
| Fonds af te leveren | 557,910 | 19,007,074 | Saldo's r.ct en dep. |
| Voorschott. in rek-crt. tegen | | | |
| effecten en beleeningen op | | | |
| effecten | 12,367,254 | - | Id. v. rek. v. derden |
| Id. tegen goed., hyp. of borgst. | 6,107,550 | 2,651,034 | Accepten en traites |
| Saldo's rekcrt. | 4,178,309 | 660,000 | Dividend |
| Gebouw en safes | 450,000 | 7,747 | Onverdeeld |
| Meubilair | 1 | | |
| | 46,518,085 | 46,518,085 | Total liabilities |

Panel B: Converted standardized categories

| | Assets | Liabilities | |
|-------------------|------------|-------------|------------------------------|
| Fixed assets | 450,001 | 8,000,000 | Equity capital |
| Long-term debt | - | 1,707,747 | Reserves |
| Equity investment | 1,437,820 | 99,743 | Provisions |
| Short-term debt | 34,873,315 | - | Bonds and mortgages |
| Receivables | - | 27,419,661 | Deposits |
| Cash | 5,199,039 | - | Other long-term liabilities |
| Other non-cash | 557,910 | 2,651,034 | Short-term credits |
| | | 660,000 | Payables |
| | | 1,979,900 | Other short-term liabilities |
| | | | |
| Total assets* | 42,518,085 | 42,518,085 | Total liabilities* |

^{*} Total assets and liabilities quoted in coverted standardized balance sheets do not necessarily equal those in contemporary balance sheets. This is because they have been adjusted to reflect shareholder capital that has either not been placed, or not yet been called.

List of references

Acharya, V., Philippon, T., Richardson, M., Roubini, N., 2009. The financial crisis of 2007-2009: causes and remedies. Financial Markets, Institutions and Instruments 18 (2), 89-137.

Allen, F., Gale, D., 2004. Competition and financial stability. Journal of Money, Credit, and Banking 36 (3), 453-480.

Barro, R.J., Ursua, J.F., 2008. Macroeconomic crises since 1870. NBER Working Paper, No. 13940.

Bernanke, B., James, H., 1991. The gold standard, deflation and financial crisis in the Great Depression: an international comparison. In: Hubbard, R.G. (Ed.), Financial Markets and Financial Crises. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, pp. 33-68.

Boeschoten, W.C., 1992. Hoofdlijnen van de economische geschiedenis van Nederland 1900-1990. NIBE, Amsterdam.

Booth, J.R., Deli, D.N., 1999. On executives of financial institutions as outside directors. Journal of Corporate Finance 5 (3), 227-250.

Bordo, M., Rockoff, H., 1996. The gold standard as a "good housekeeping seal of approval". The Journal of Economic History 56 (2), 389-428.

Boyd, J.H., De Nicolo, G., 2005. The theory of bank risk taking and competition revisited. The Journal of Finance 60 (3), 1329-1343.

Braggion, F., Ongena, S., 2013. A century of firm-bank relationships: did banking sector deregulation spur firms to add banks and borrow more? Available at SSRN: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn. 1749617.

Byrd, D.T., Mizruchi, M.S., 2005. Bankers on the board and the debt ratio of firms. Journal of Corporate Finance 11 (1), 129-173.

Calomiris, C., Mason, J., 2003. Fundamentals, panics, and bank distress during the Depression.

American Economic Review 93 (5), 1615-1647.

Camffermann, K., Van den Brand, B.R.C.J., 2010. Broncommentaren 8: Jaarverslagen van Nederlandse ondernemingen vanaf 1811 tot 2005. Instituut voor Nederlandse Geschiedenis, The Hague.

Carlson, M., 2004. Are branch banks better survivors? Evidence from the Depression Era. Economic Inquiry 42 (1), 111-126.

Carlson, M., Mitchener, K.J., 2009. Branch banking as a device for discipline: competition and bank survivorship during the Great Depression. Journal of Political Economy 117 (2), 165-210.

Colvin, C.L., 2011. Religion, competition and liability: Dutch cooperative banking in crisis, 1919-1927. PhD Dissertation, London School of Economics and Political Science.

Colvin, C.L., 2014. Interlocking directorates and conflicts of interest: The Rotterdamsche Bankvereeniging, Muller & Co. and the Dutch financial crisis of the 1920s. Business History 56 (2), 314-334.

Colvin, C.L., McLaughlin, E., 2014. Raiffeisenism abroad: why did German cooperative banking fail in Ireland but prosper in the Netherlands? Economic History Review 67 (2), 492-516.

Darrat, A.F., Gray, S., Wu, Y., 2010. Does board composition affect the risk of bankruptcy? Available at SSRN: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.1710412.

De Graaf, T., 2012. Voor handel en maatschappij: Geschiedenis van de Nederlandsche Handel-Maatschappij, 1824-1964. Boom, Amsterdam.

De Jong, H.J., 2005. Between the devil and the deep blue sea: the Dutch economy during World War I. In: Broadberry, S.N., Harrison, M. (Eds.), The Economics of World War I. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 137-168.

De Jong, A., Roell, A., 2005. Financing and control in the Netherlands. In: Mork, R.K. (Ed.), A History of Corporate Governance Around the World. University of Chicago Press, Chicago, pp. 467-506.

De Nederlandsche Bank (DNB), 2000. Nederlandse financiele instellingen in de twintigste eeuw: Balansreeksen en namenlijst van handelsbanken. DNB Statistisch Cahier, No. 3. NIBE/SVV, Amsterdam.

De Vries, J., 1976. Een eeuw vol effecten: Historische schets van de Vereniging voor de Effectenhandel en de Amsterdamse Effectenbeurs 1876-1976. Vereneging voor de Effectenhandel, Amsterdam.

De Vries, J., 1989. Geschiedenis van de Nederlandsche Bank: Visserings tijdvak 1914-1931, vol. 5. NIBE, Amsterdam (Part 1).

Dittmann, I., Maug, E., Schneider, C., 2010. Bankers on the boards of German firms: what they do, what they are worth, and why they are (still) there. Review of Finance 14 (1), 35-71.

Eichengreen, B.J., 1992. Golden Fetters: The Gold Standard and the Great Depression, 1919-1939. Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Elyasiani, E., Goldberg, L.G., 2004. Relationship lending: a survey of the literature. Journal of Economics and Business 56 (4), 315-330.

Euwe, J., 2010. Financing Germany: Amsterdam's role as an international financial centre 1914-1931. In: Babeau, P., Ogren, A. (Eds.), Convergence and Divergence of National Financial Systems: Evidence from the Gold Standard, 1871-1971 (Chapter 12). Pickering & Chatto Publishers, London.

Fahlenbrach, R., Prilmeier, R., Stulz, R., 2012. This time is the same: using bank performance in 1998 to explain bank performance during the recent financial crisis. The Journal of Finance 67 (6), 2139-2185.

(1917). Financieel adresboek voor Nederland. J. H. de Bussy, Amsterdam.

Fisher, I., 1933. The debt-deflation theory of great depressions. Econometrica 1 (4), 337-338.

Fohlin, C., 1999. Universal banks in pre-World War I Germany: model or myth? Explorations in Economic History 36 (4), 305-343.

Fohlin, C., 2007. Finance Capitalism and Germany's Rise to Industrial Power. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Gromping, U., 2007. Estimators of relative importance in linear regression based on variance decomposition. The American Statistician 61 (2), 139-147.

Hosmer, D.W., Lemershow, S., 2000. Applied Logistic Regression, 2nd ed. John Wiley and Sons, Hoboken.

Jonker, J., 1989. Waterdragers van het kapitalisme: Nevenfuncties van Nederlandse bankiers en de verhouding tussen bankwezen en bedrijfsleven, 1910-1940. Jaarboek voor de Geschiedenis van Bedrijf en Techniek 6, 158-190.

Jonker, J., 1991. Sinecures or sinews of power? Interlocking directorship and bank-industry relations in the Netherlands, 1910-1940. Economic and Social History in the Netherlands 3, 119-132.

Jonker, J., 1995. Spoilt for choice? Banking concentration and the structure of the Dutch banking market. In: Cassis, Y., Feldman, G.D., Olsson, U. (Eds.), The Evolution of Financial Institutions and Markets in Twentieth-Century Europe (187-208). Scholar Press, Aldershot, pp. 1900-1940.

Jonker, J., 1996. Between private responsibility and public duty. The origins of bank monitoring in the Netherlands, 1860-1930. Financial History Review 3 (2), 139-152.

Jonker, J., 2002. Competing in tandem: securities markets and commercial banking patterns in Europe during the nineteenth century. In: Forsyth, D.J., Verdier, D. (Eds.), The Origins of National Financial Systems: Alexander Gerschenkron Reconsidered. Routledge, New York, pp. 64-86.

Jonker, J., van Zanden, J.L., 1995. Method in the madness? Banking crises between the wars, an international comparison. In: Feinstein, C.H. (Ed.), Banking, Currency and Finance in Europe Between the Wars. Clarendon Press, Oxford, pp. 77-93.

Jordan, D.J., Rice, D., Sanchez, J., Walker, C., Wort, D.H., 2010. Predicting bank failures:

evidence from 2007 to 2010. Available at SSRN: http://dx.doi.org/10.2139/ssrn.1652924.

Kalev, P., Pham, P., Steen, A., 2003. Underpricing, stock allocation, ownership structure and post-listing liquidity of newly listed firms. Journal of Banking and Finance 27 (5), 919-947.

Keeley, M.C., 1990. Deposit insurance, risk, and market power in banking. American Economic Review 80 (5), 1183-1200.

Klijnveld, P., 1922. Organisatie, administratie en controle van het bankbedrijf: De grootbank. Het Bankwezen. Uitgeversmaatschappij v/h Delwel, Amsterdam.

Kolari, J., Glennon, D., Hwan, S., Caputo, M., 2002. Predicting large US commercial bank failures. Journal of Economics and Business 54 (4), 361-387.

Kramer, H.A.E., 1928. Reorganisaties van Naamlooze Vennootschappen in Nederland 1920-1926. PhD Dissertation, Nederlandsche Handelshoogeschool, Rotterdam.

Kroszner, R.S., Rajan, R.G., 1994. Is the Glass-Steagall Actjustified? A study of the U.S. experience of universal banking before 1933. American Economic Review 84 (4), 810-832.

Kroszner, R.S., Strahan, P.E., 2001. Bankers on boards: monitoring, conflicts of interest and lender liability. Journal of Financial Economics 62 (3), 415-452.

Lo, A.W., 2013. Reading about the financial crisis: a twenty-one-book review. Journal of Economic Literature 50 (1), 151-178.

Martin, D., 1977. Early warning of bank failure: a logit regression approach. Journal of Banking and Finance 1 (3), 249-276.

Metz, C.E., 1978. Basic principles of ROC analysis. Seminars in Nuclear Medicine 8 (4), 283-298.

Meyer, P.A., Pifer, H.W., 1970. Prediction of bank failures. The Journal of Finance 25 (4), 853-868.

Morck, R., Nakamura, M., 1999. Banks and corporate control in Japan. The Journal of Finance 54 (1), 319-339.

Pettway, R., Sinkey, J., 1980. Establishing on-site bank examination priorities: an early warning system using accounting and market information. The Journal of Finance 35 (1), 137-150.

Rajan, R.G., Zingales, L., 1998. Financial dependence and growth. American Economic Review 88 (3), 559-586.

Ravi Kumar, P., Ravi, V., 2007. Bankruptcy prediction in banks and firms via statistical and intelligent techniques — A review. European Journal of Operational Research 180 (1), 1-28.

Reinhart, C.M., Rogoff, K.S., 2009. This Time is Different: Eight Centuries of Financial Folly. Princeton University Press, Princeton.

Shorrocks, A.F., 2012. Decomposition procedures for distributional analysis: a unified framework based on the Shapley value. Journal of Economic Inequality 11 (1), 99-126.

Simpson, W.G., Gleason, A.E., 1999. Board structure, ownership, and financial distress in banking firms. International Review of Economics and Finance 8 (3), 281 -292.

Solomou, S., 1996. Themes in Macroeconomic History: The UK Economy, 1919-1939. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Sternheim, A., 1924. Leerboek der accountancy: Handleiding ten dienste van accountants en assistent-accountants, directeuren en commissarissen van naamlooze vennootschappen,

kooplieden, bankiers en industrieelen. Uitgeversmaatschappij v/h Delwel, Amsterdam.

Taylor, A.M., 2012. The Great Leveraging. NBER Working Papers, No. 18290.

Thomson, J.B., 1991. Predicting bank failures in the 1980s. Federal Reserve Bank of Cleveland. Economic Review Q(I), pp. 9-20.

Thornhill, S., Amit, R., 2003. Learning about failure: bankruptcy, firm age, and the resource-based view. Organization Science 14 (5), 497-509.

Turner, J.D., Hickson, C.R., McCann, C., 2005. Much ado about nothing: the limitation of liability and the market for 19th century Irish bank stock. Explorations in Economic History 42 (3), 459-476.

Van der Bie, R.J., Smits, J.-P., 2001. Tweehonderd jaar statistied in tijdkeeksen, 1800-1999. Centraal Bureau voor de Statistiek, Voorburg.

(1920) . Van Oss' effectenboek. Van Oss, S. F. (ed.). P. Noordhoff, Groningen.

(1921) . Van Oss' effectenboek. Van Oss, S. F. (ed.). P. Noordhoff, Groningen.

Van Overfelt, W., Annaert, J., De Ceuster, M., Deloof, M., 2009. Do universal banks create value? Universal bank affiliation and company performance in Belgium, 1905-1909. Explorations in Economics History 46 (2), 253-265.

Van Zanden, J.L., 1997a. The Economic History of the Netherlands 1914-1995: A Small Open Economy in the 'Long' Twentieth Century. Routledge, London.

Van Zanden, J.L., 1997b. Oldrules, new conditions, 1914-1940. In: 't Hart, M., Jonker, J., van Zanden, J.L. (Eds.), A Financial History of the Netherlands. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, pp. 124-151.

Verrijn Stuart, G.M., 1921. Bankpolitiek. Het Bankwezen. Uitgeversmaatschappij v/h Delwel, Amsterdam.

Westerman, W.M., 1920. De concentratie in het bankwezen: Een bijdrage tot de kennis der economische ontwikkeling van onzen tijd. Martinus Nijhoff, The Hague.

White, E.N., 1986. Before the Glass-Steagall Act: an analysis of the investment banking activities of National Banks. Explorations in Economic History 23 (1), 33-55.

Wibaut, F.M., 1913. De nieuwste ontwikkeling van het kapitalisme. Scheltema and Holkema's Boekhandel, Amsterdam.

Zeff, S.A., van der Wel, F., Camfferman, K., 1992. Company Financial Reporting: A Comparative and Historical Study of the Dutch Regulatory Process. North-Holland, Amsterdam.

Zmijewski, M.E., 1984. Methodological issues related to the estimation of financial distress prediction models. Journal of Accounting Research 22 (S), 59-82.

Chapter 3

Big linkers and corporate policies and performance: Dutch evidence from the 20th century 40

3.1 Introduction

Dutch business in the previous century was characterized by both family businesses and large multinationals. Westerhuis and De Jong (2015) describe that Dutch directors were the relatively important, vis-à-vis corporate owners, in setting corporate policies during the twentieth century. With assigned legal and statutory powers, directors had the responsibility to design and execute a firms' strategy. David and Westerhuis (2014) show that this power was concentrated in the hands of a select group of individuals with seats on multiple boards, so-called big linkers. This concentration may be because of a scarcity of good directors or caused by the value of relations between firms via directors with multiple seats. In this chapter we investigate the impact of big linkers in Dutch firms over the course of the twentieth century.

Prior research has shown that a substantial variation in corporate policies can be explained by individual board members (Bertrand and Schoar, 2003; Richardson et al., 2014). Their findings fits with common views on the role of board members. Their primary duties are providing advice (Lorsch and MacIver, 1989; Westphal, 1999), monitoring (Fama, 1980; Bainbridge, 1993; Johnson, et al., 1996) and strategizing (Lorsch and MacIver, 1989; Kesner and Johnson, 1990). Studies such as Carpenter and Westphal (2001) find that directors with multiple appointments can provide relevant strategic knowledge and show that the directors' social network is an important part of corporate policies. Carpenter et al. (2012) describes the

History Group, Erasmus University Rotterdam; Financial History Group, Radboud University Nijmegen, and King's College, Cambridge University.

⁴⁰ This chapter has greatly benefited from comments by Joost Jonker, Oscar Gelderblom, Chris Colvin and John Turner. We thank seminar participants of the Economic History Seminar, Queen's University Belfast; European Group for Organizational Studies, Rotterdam; Business

various dimensions along which these well-connected directors can have an impact on corporate performance. Directors are able to wield power thanks to their social capital (e.g. Bourdieu and Wacquant, 1992), actively use their networks to advance corporate interests (e.g. Bian, 1997) or close structural gaps in corporate networks using their experience and social capital (e.g. Burt, 2001).

However, studies into the effect of board members with multiple directorships on corporate performance show mixed evidence (see Ferris et al (2003), Harris and Shimizu (2004), Fich and Shivdasani (2006) or Andress et al. (2013)). In this chapter, we take a broader view in understanding the impact of individual directors. We investigate impact of directors on corporate policies and how their personal traits and network characteristics can explain this impact. We argue that the measurement of impact and the understanding of the effects requires a mixed-method approach (Small, 2011). We distinguish two complementary methods, i.e. statistical analysis and prosopographical research. We measure the effects of big linkers using statistical regression modelling and subsequently we use archival and bibliographical research to describe the backgrounds of those big linkers that are found to have a significant contribution, as in prosopographical research.

Using a unique dataset with information on board ties between exchange listed corporations in the Netherlands over the period 1903-2003 (5,217 firm-year observations and in total 37,582 board seats). From this data we then identify 266 big linkers, i.e. individuals with three or more board seats in any given year. We then match our big linkers to a dataset containing financial statements and governance information. Our mixed-method approach consists of three steps. First, by using binominal choice models we describe which firms choose to employ a big linker. Second, using OLS-regressions with director fixed effects we describe the evolution of big linkers in explaining cross-sectional variation in corporate policies and financial performance over the period. From these results we are able to assess the individual

contribution of the 266 big linkers in our sample. Third, we provide a historical context to our findings by providing biographical details in combination with descriptions on the various dimensions as defined by Carpenter et al. (2012).

By employing a mixed method research design we are able to combine quantitative research (statistical modelling) with qualitative research (biographical descriptions) using secondary sources. The advantages of this approach are threefold: (1) we are able to provide a historical context to the empirical findings, taking advantage of the strengths and mitigating the weaknesses of either methodology (Tashakkori and Teddlie, 2003); (2) it allows us to infer some degree of causality from detailed historical context, examine different narratives allowing us to connect the dots (Morck and Yeung, 2011); (3) it allows us to be inclusive of local and broader individual, societal and institutional realities (Johnson et al., 2007).

We contribute to the Dutch historiography by describing the importance of big linkers and their evolution over the twentieth century. In addition, by using director fixed effects, we are able to assess the extent to which history has adequately attributed power and influence to prominent Dutch individuals such as K.P van der Mandele (banker and chairman of the Chamber of Commerce) or E. Heldring (banker and president of the Nederlandsche Handels Maatschappij). Additionally we contribute to a large body of literature. First, we extend the literature on corporate governance. Studies such as Helmers et al. (1975), Granovetter, (1985), Davis (1991), Haunschild (1993) and Heemskerk (2009) usually measure the impact of board members as averages across individuals, we assess their impact on an individual level. Second, we complement the literature on corporate networks, as much of the research on corporate networks is descriptive and our mixed method research design allows us to incorporate historical context with empirical analysis. Third, we contribute to the literature on fixed effects models. By examining the similarities of corporate policies across firms by looking at big linkers, we solve the difficulty to separate firm and director's effects on corporate policies

because they are almost always observed together. We do so by employing fixed effects models, similar to Bertrand and Schoar (2003), Richardson et al. (2004) and Cronqvist and Fahlenbrach (2009).

Section 2 briefly describes the various steps in our research. Section 3 describes the research setting and data collection, including the descriptive statistics. In Section 4 we estimate big linkers effects and provide an assessment of the explanatory power of these effects. In Section 5 we discuss the results and Section 6 concludes.

3.2 Methodology

In this section we highlight the different components to our research design. Using data on board members of Dutch exchange listed corporations over the period 1903-2003 (including the fifty largest financial institutions), we identify the big linkers in our sample. In the literature it is common to define big linkers as directors that have three or more board positions (David and Westerhuis, 2014). Given our objective to assess if big linkers have a systematic contribution to corporate policies we extend the aforementioned definition. We define a big linker as an individual who has more than two board positions in any given year and nine or more positions in his entire career. Based on this definition we identify 266 big linkers. Table 1 shows the top fifteen board members that fit this definition, of which the total number of positions ranges from 51 (W. Westerman) to 126 (K.P. van der Mandele).

We then estimate what type of firm is more likely to have a big linker on board. We use a binominal choice model to assess the determinants of firms having a big linker on their board. We execute this analysis in order to understand why firms hire well-connected directors. We argue that only stronger firms (i.e. larger firms) are able to attract the most powerful board members. However this implies that there is an endogenous selection observed in the effect

⁴¹ Our analysis shows that there are no female big linkers in de Dutch corporate network during the twentieth century.

individual big linkers may have on corporate policies and performance. Formula 1 represents our estimation, where Y is the binominal indicator of having a big linker on the board at time t, $F_{i,t-1}$ is a vector of lagged firm characteristics (firm size, dividend payment, current ratio, leverage, tangibility, growth, profitability, board size), ω_t is a vector of year fixed effects to control for unobserved macroeconomic shocks, $\theta_{i,t}$ is a vector of industry fixed effects to control for unobserved industry specific characteristics. These estimations use robust standard errors.

$$Log_e \frac{\pi_{i,t}(Y)}{1 - \pi_{i,t}(Y)} = \alpha + \beta_1 F_{i,t-1} + \beta_2 \omega_t + \beta_3 \theta_{i,t} + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(1)

Third, we assess the explanatory power of the big linker effects, based on a sequence of regressions. We investigate how much of the variability in firm's policies and performance (the outcome) is explained by big linker fixed effects, after controlling for other variables explaining these outcomes, where we include firm characteristics, year fixed effects and industry fixed effects.

Formula 2 through 4 highlight our OLS-estimations, where $Policy_{i,t}$ are firm specific policy and performance variables, $F_{i,t-1}$ is a vector of firm characteristics (firm size, dividend payment, current ratio, leverage, tangibility, growth, profitability, board size), ω_t is a vector of year fixed effects to control for unobserved macroeconomic shocks, $\theta_{i,t}$ is a vector of industry fixed effects to control for unobserved industry specific characteristics. We subsequently add a vector $B_{i,t}$ capturing firm specific board characteristics and finally we add vector $M_{i,t}$ capturing board member (big linker) fixed effects. To allow for time variation in the firm and industry determinants we interact these vectors with τ_t which is a vector of period five period fixed effects.⁴² All estimations include robust standard errors.

_

⁴² The five periods are, 1908-1923, 1928-1942, 1948-1963, 1968-1983 and 1988-2003.

$$Policy_{i,t} = \alpha + \beta_1 F_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_2 \omega_t + \beta_3 \theta_{i,t} \tau_t + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
 (2)

$$Policy_{i,t} = \alpha + \beta_1 F_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_2 \omega_t + \beta_3 \theta_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_4 B_{i,t} \tau_t + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(3)

$$Policy_{i,t} = \alpha + \beta_1 F_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_2 \omega_t + \beta_3 \theta_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_4 B_{i,t} \tau_t + \beta_4 M_{i,t} + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(4)

We use base-line OLS regressions for 12 firm policies and performance variables and for 20 bench mark years. We calculate the coefficient of determination (R-squared) per cross section, which measures the explained variance relative to total variance. The larger the increase of the R-squared in a cross section when big linker fixed effects are added, the larger the importance of these fixed effects. Although we estimate our model as a single panel, we calculate the R-squared for each of the twenty cross sections. This is particularly relevant, because it allows us to show the importance of big linkers over the century. 43 44

Fourth, using formula 4 (vector $M_{i,t}$) we rank individual directors using the t-statistics pertaining to the individual big linker coefficients. The advantage of ranking based on t-statistics the effects are then standardized and made comparable. We subsequently provide short biographical descriptions of the big linkers found most relevant for the different policies and corporate performance. In order to explain the systematic relevance of our big linkers we highlight individual traits, attributes, corporate commitments and describe the characteristics of the corporations these individuals.

⁴³ Two assumptions are made. Big linker effects are constant over all firm-year-positions (robustness for positions), and effects are measured with other boards as benchmark, that's the zero's for the big linkers not active in a firm and for directors that are not big linkers. The effects are sophisticated correlations that are constant for directors over all seats they occupy. Thus an effect might be called a "style" a director has (see also Bertrand and Schoar, 2003).

⁴⁴ Also important to bear in mind is that our estimates in step three are correlations because all inputs are measured contemporaneously. The correlation can be driven by selection (matching directors with the goals of a firm) or by influence (directors indeed influence outcomes) (Cronqvist and Fahlenbrach, 2009).

3.3 The research setting and data

Our research is based on big linkers in Dutch listed firms during the 20th century. Dutch business can be characterized by a long tradition of entrepreneurship and large multinationals. Over the century, periods of stability were followed by disruption. Crises, world wars, and globalization are examples of exogenous factors that challenged Dutch business. Following the Varieties of Capitalism literature (Hall and Soskice, 2003), one could say that the Netherlands swung from a liberal market economy in the beginning of the 20th century, towards a coordinated market economy after the Second World War, and reverted back again to a more liberal one since the 1980s (for more details on Dutch capitalism see Sluyterman (2015)). Dutch directors are described to have considerable influence relative to firms' owners, only to decline somewhat since the 1990s and especially in the early 21th century (Westerhuis and De Jong, 2015).

The Dutch corporate network emerged at the end of 19th century when industrialization began to take hold and the economy grew rapidly. Firms were created and many of them were listed on the Amsterdam Stock Exchange. A temporarily decline of the network in the 1930s was followed by a period of consolidation in the 1950s to 1970s. Since the 1980s the network gradually declined, and more significantly at the turn of the century, when the number of board positions held by directors declined substantially (Westerhuis, 2014). This general trend from emergence, to consolidation, and then to decline of the network is very similar to other national networks, such as in the US, Germany, and Switzerland although the pace of the decline and the explaining factors differed across countries (David and Westerhuis, 2014).

Dutch firms have a two-tier system, consisting of an Executive Board and a Supervisory Board. During the 20th century all listed firms included both boards, although a supervisory board became mandatory only in 1971 (structured regime), and only for large firms. For the set of non-financial firms we collected the names of the directors of both boards between 1908 and

2003 with five-year intervals. And we did the same for another set of 50 largest financial firms, both listed and non-listed. Next, we collected annual report information of all Dutch listed non-financial firms between 1903 and 2003 with five-year intervals. We excluded the financial firms due to differences in accounting principles. With this dataset we calculated firm size, performance (return on assets and return on equity) and 10 different firm policies (see for the definitions Appendix).

Based on the data sets described above we created three samples. One sample with all Dutch listed non-financial firms for which we collected complete annual report data between 1908 and 2003 with five-year intervals (of 3,564 firm-year observations). A second sample with all Dutch listed non-financial and the 50 largest financial firms for which we collected complete board data between 1903 and 2003 with five-year intervals (5,217 firm-year observations with 37,582 board seats). And, a third sample consists of 266 big linkers including personal background information such as age, belonging to elite families, education, bank involvement and network statistics. The descriptive statistics of 266 big linkers are shown in Table 2. On average the 266 big linkers have 25 board positions, 68% is a banker, 14% belong to an elite family, 12% is or has been political active and 21% has a university degree.

Based on the second sample, we calculate the number of board positions taken by the big linkers. As can be seen in Figure 6, the number of board seats taken by big linkers followed a similar pattern as the overall network: increase (until 1928), temporarily decline (in the 1930s), and consolidation (1950s-1960s), and decline (since 1970s). The different development between number of big linkers (declining already since the 1970s) and number of big linkers per firm (declining only since the late 1990s) can be explained by the diminishing number of firms in our sample. The relative late decline of big linkers per firm is consistent with the literature, in which it is shown that the Dutch network only declined significantly at turn of the century (Westerhuis 2014).

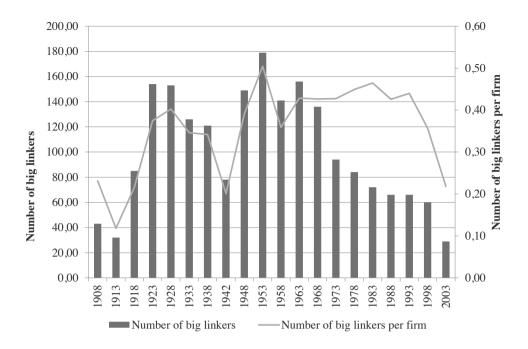


Figure 4: Number of board seat of big linkers over the period 1908-2003

Table 3A shows descriptive statistics of consisting of 3,564 firm-year observations. Over the whole century, on average 57% of the firms has a big linker on board, with an average board size of 7.3 directors. A big linker has on average 8.3 interlocks of which 0.9 with non-financial firms. The second part of the table shows the firm policies. Table 3B shows averages for five different periods. It shows that after the second world war the percentage big linkers increased slightly to around 61%, and then since the late 1980s started to decline to 48%. Board size increases from around 7 until 1963 to around 8 in the last two periods, whereas the total board interlocks decreases from 10.1 in the period 1903-1923 to 5.7 in the period 1988-2003. The average firm size increases a little until 1942, and considerably as of the 1960s, which is consistent with the extant literature (see e.g. Westerhuis and De Jong, 2015).

Next, we estimate what type of firms – characterized by size, performance, growth, leverage and board size –, are more likely to have a big linker on board. As Table 4 shows in each period during the 20th century larger firms are more likely to have a big linker. Also board

size has a positive relation with big linkers in the periods 1928-1942; 1948-1963; and 1968-1983. This finding is consistent Ferris et al (2003), who stated that directors who serve larger firms and sit on larger board are more likely to attract board positions. Combined with the aforementioned finding on firm size it supports the idea individuals sitting in the board of larger corporations, with larger boards add to their reputation.

Additionally our analysis highlights two interesting facts. First, we find that that in the period 1928-1942, asset tangibility has a significantly negative predictive ability for the presence of big linkers. We argue that, during this period, there was a substitution effect between the skills of particular big linkers and the functions of asset tangibility. A possible explanation could be the recuperation of Dutch economy from the 1920s financial crisis. Chapter two of this dissertation and Jonker (1996) attribute the severity of this crisis to the intertwinedness of corporations and the banking sector. Here we argue that our result highlights a change in dominant logic, where the function of collateral shifted from director and banker reputation to more material corporate assets. Second, we find that during the period 1913-1928 corporate profitability positively predicts the presence of a big linker. This finding is consistent with the idea that at the turn of the twentieth century Dutch business men (especially bankers) collectively aimed to increase their power (Wibaut, 1913; Jonker, 1989). As such big linkers were primarily positioned at large and profitable corporations. We also find that profitability is an important determinant in the last two periods. In the period 1968-1983, we find that less profitable firms had at least one big linker on their board. The period, characterised by oil crises and severe turmoil on the Dutch housing market, had a negative impact on especially the largest corporations such as Koninklijke Olie Shell. As such the economic cycle fits as an explanation for the observed negative effect. In the last period, 1988-2003, the Dutch economy reverted back to a more liberal market economy, changing the market for corporate control. We argue that a shift in dominant logic again changed the hiring policy of Dutch firms. At this point in time only the best performing companies are able to attract those board members that are (assumed) to be the best. This finding is consistent with Sluyterman (2015) and Westerhuis and De Jong (2015).

3.4 Measuring big linker effects

We estimate big linker effects by separating the firm effects from the individual effects. We investigate how much of the variability in firm's policies (*outcome*) is explained by director fixed effects after controlling for variables explaining these outcomes, where we include firm characteristics (*determinant*) and industry fixed effects (*industry*) (See formulas 2 to 4 in Section 3). Because of the panel nature of our data, we need to deal with the time dimension. We do so by estimating a single model for the full 20 cross-sections, and (i) including 20 year-fixed effects to capture variation in the outcome variables, which is caused by time effects and (ii) interacting the Determinant, Industry and Board-characteristic variables with five period indicators for 1903-1923, 1928-1943, 1948-1963, 1968-1983 and 1988-2003. We do not allow the director fixed effects to vary over time, because the length of the presence of a director in the sample is limited, such that director fixed effects are estimated over a maximum number of cross-sections.

The results of the estimations are a set of regression coefficients measuring the correlations between outcome variables and director characteristics, controlling for firm, industry and year characteristics. We calculate the coefficient of determination (R-squared) per cross section for models (2) to (4). This coefficient measures the explained variance relative to the total variance. The larger the increase of the R-squared in a cross section when director characteristics and director fixed effects are added, the larger the importance of these characteristics. The results are shown in Table 6 and Figure 2. Table 6 shows the explanatory

power of the big linker effect, which is the difference between formula 4 and 3 and reflects the dotted line in figure 7.45

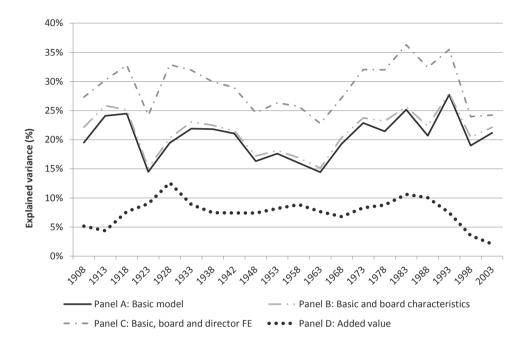


Figure 5: The effect of big linkers (per year) for corporate policies as measured by the outcome variables (mean)

Overall it shows that board characteristics do not improve the model substantially, whereas the big linkers fixed effect do improve the model fit. The average percentage fluctuates around 8-9% and is lower at the beginning and in the end of the 20th century whereas in 1928 and in the 1980s it is at its highest. In particular the relatively high explanatory power in the 1980s is interesting, because by then big linkers occupied far less positions (see Figure 6). We find that big linker fixed effect does improve the model that explains variances in corporate policies and performance, we zoom in into the big linkers fixed effects.

82

⁴⁵ Our estimates are correlations as all inputs are measured contemporaneously.

3.5 Understanding big linker effects

Our estimations are correlations, which means that the effects can be driven by either selection (i.e. matching) or influence. Thus big linker fixed effects might indeed reflect influence on policy and performance variables. It would mean that a big linker influences policies in the same way across different firms where he has a board position. He beliefs that this will enhance firm value. However, big linker fixed effect can also reflect that firms that want to reach certain goals actively select directors to do the job. In other words, the firm is already heading in a certain direction and matches the best director available to help out. The first might lead to inefficient policies imposed by influential directors; the latter to optimal or at least intended policies with the right director at the right job (Cronqvist and Fahlenbrach 2009).

An example of big linker fixed effects is shown in Table 5. We included 5 big linkers, each with different characteristics, and regressed them on leverage (one of the 12 policies). C.J.K. van Aalst (in our sample in 1908-1918) was active in the oil industry, trade and shipping industry. K.P. van de Mandele (1918-1963) had many board positions in the light industry (cigars, packing and wood) and important multinationals such as Unilever and Stork. C.J.P. van Westreenen (1973-1993) had board positions at ABN AMRO bank, Bijenkorf, Aalberts and Super de Boer. S.P. van Eeghen (1903-1933). Van Eeghen had a prominent position in Amsterdam, where together with his brother in law, he pulled the strings in the financial and business world (F.J.E. van Lennep in *Late regenten* (Haarlem, 1962)). Westreenen shows a significant positive correlation whereas the other three big linkers show only limited impact on leverage. We interpret these findings as follows. Firms where Van Westreenen was in the board had approximately 11% more leverage when compared to firms where he was not a board member. We may attribute this finding to Van Westreenen's ability to secure capital through his bank connections or his role as a monitor for banks in highly indebted banks.

Table 7 presents three panels. Panel A shows the absolute values of the effects of our biggest linkers from Table 1. We find that relatively few exhibit systematic effects. Only two of the biggest linkers have an absolute effect which is statistically significantly difference from zero with a ninety percent confidence interval: E. Heldring (t-value of 1.64) and J.F. de Beaufort (t-value of 1.58). The general finding that the biggest linkers exhibit little systematic effects is consistent with the literature on busy directors, which highlights that the directors with the most commitments are not by definition the once that have the highest contribution to corporate policies and performance. A precautionary note is in order here as it might be possible for the most powerful big linkers to adapt to corporate needs. This implies that these particular individuals do not have a certain management style, rather they are well-equipped to meet targets set for their appointment.

Panel B of Table 7 shows the top 15 big linkers with the highest absolute fixed effects from our regressions. Our most influential big linkers exhibit an absolute correlation with corporate policies and performance t-values ranging from 1.6 to 1.9. To understand these effects we follow Carpenter et al. (2012) and define four categories along which we explain our findings. First, we distinguish big linkers with high or low social capital. We make a systematic division between personal and corporate social capital. Big linkers have a high personal social capital when they are connected to other important directors (e.g. E. Heldring), are from elite families (e.g. J. A. van Veen Kretschmar) or they are prominent business owners (e.g. L. Stokvis). Big linkers have high corporate social capital when they have board positions at large and influential multinational corporations. For example A. H. J. Kruising had board positions at Akzo (predecessor of Akzo Nobel) and Koninklijke BAM. Second, we investigate if big linkers have the ability to advance corporate interest. Big linkers with positions at banks can have the ability to increase the access to financing (for example W.R. Esser had board positions at Uni-Bank in the Dutch Indies, providing corporations such as Singkep Tin-

Maatschappij with access to funds). Third, we aim to find in our sources which big linkers have management experience, for example when they have multiple directorships as opposed to supervisory positions over the time span during which they were are classified as big linker. Fourth, we investigate if big linkers that are more centrally located in the Dutch network use their position to wield power and are better able to reap the benefits from their network.

Panel B shows that fact half of the most influential big linkers were active before Second World War: L. Stokvis (1923-1938), W.R. Esser (1908-1928), F. H. Fentener van Vlissingen (1923-1958), J. A. van Veen Kretschmar (1908-1928) and E. Heldring (1908-1948). Less known are P. Leeuwen Boomkamp (1913-1942) and P.E. Tegelberg (1908-1953). When we combine our findings, with the classification from Carpenter et al. (2012) we find the following. Prior to the Second World War the most influential big linkers were characterized by high personal social capital as opposed to corporate social capital, high experience. After the Second World War experience became less important for big linkers, however their network (and especially their centrality) became more important.

The big linker with the highest overall contribution, L. Stokvis, was well known for his ownership of multiple shipping companies, exhibits a striking management style. We find that companies where Stokvis was a board member had systematically lower leverage (t-statistic: -1.5), invested less in fixed assets (-6.9) and were more liquid (1.6). It was Stokvis' entrepreneurial spirit that made him risk averse, as he was personally liable for adverse shocks to his corporations. Stokvis quickly gained substantial social capital as his shipping companies became more successful. It was through his experience of managing his companies in turbulent times (1920s and 1930s) that he was able to build his empire. However we find that the companies where he was a director provided (on average) a very low return on equity (approximately 2.8% less than other companies).

In second place we find C.J.P. van Westreenen, although he is one of the big linkers with the least board positions, his contributions are highly significant. Van Westreenen was very able to advance the corporate interests of the retail companies where he was a board member. His positions at Amro (legal predecessor of ABN Amro) enabled him a secure funds for the various corporations in his portfolio. We find that his companies had on average 8.6% more leverage, invested significantly more in their fixed assets and operated approximately 11% more efficiently. His experience and the corporate social capital allowed Van Westrenen to contribute significantly to the equity return of the firms in his portfolio. We find that companies where he was a board member generated a return on equity which was approximately 10% higher than that of other firms.

Third, P. E. van Leeuwen Boomkamp. Although he is relatively unknown in the Dutch historiography, he held a multitude of positions at shipping and rubber companies both in the Netherlands and in the Dutch Indies. As many of his contemporaries, Leeuwen Boomkamp went to the Openbare Handelsschool in Amsterdam after which he got experience and knowledge by internships at various firms between 1889-1892. In 1892 he started at his father's firm Leeuwen Boomkamp & Co, at which he became a partner in 1898. He created many cultuuurondernemingen, among them Rubber Cultuur Maatschappij Amsterdam. His overseas positions at these companies limited his domestic exposure, limiting his corporate social capital. However his multitude of positions with shipping companies and trade corporations gave him the capital to found various overseas rubber, tobacco and coffee producing firms. In contrast to entrepreneurs such as Stokvis, Van Leeuwen Boomkamp was more risk seeking, his companies were significantly more levered and invested less in their assets. We find that his management experience and eventually his central location in the network of did not contribute to the performance (return on equity or return on assets) of the companies in his portfolio.

Of the big linkers with the highest overall contribution we discuss two other individuals. Frederik Hendrik Fentener van Vlissingen (1882-1962) was an entrepreneur and was married to Sophie Schout Velthuys (1882–1976), who came from a wealthy banking family (Bank Vlaer & Kol, later it became part of AMRO Bank). He received his education at the Polytechnical School in Delft in 1900 but had to quit when he his father died in 1904. Soon after he got a position in the family firm, Steenkolen Handels Vereeniging (SHV). He moved the firms' headquarters from Rotterdam to Utrecht in front of its biggest customer Nederlandse Spoorwegen (NS). In 1911 he became director of the family business. Already in he was one of the creators of N.V. Hollandsche Kunstzijde-Industrie which was one of the predecessors of AKZO. Later he collected capital to finance the start-up of the Koninklijke Luchtvaart Maatschappij in 1919. From 1918 till 1933 Fentener van Vlissing was among the advisors of the Ministry of Economic Affairs. Having taken part in trade negatiations for the Ministry of Foreign Affairs during the 1920s, he quickly gained a reputation as an economic expert and talented diplomat. Den Tex (2013) describes Fentener van Vlissingen as highly analytical and pragmatic. Coming from a large merchant family Van Vlissingen quickly increased his influence throughout the Netherlands. Driven by ambition and his entrepreneurial spirit he always recognised good business opportunities, with his corporate and social status he was able to maximize on these opportunities. Although we do not find that he significantly contributed to the return of the companies in his portfolio, we find that his firms were very efficient in their production (net working capital t-statistic: -3.2) and his firms operated with relatively low amounts of fixed assets (t-statistic: -3.8). Overall we classify Fentener van Vlissingen as a highly skilled big linker with no particular management style, as a is much more driven by case by case opportunities and the experience of a man from a family of reputable merchants.

B. Th. (Barthold Theodoor Willem) van Hasselt (1896-1960) was son of doctor dr. Sjoerd Folkert Willem van Hasselt (1868-1934). He studied law at Leiden University and

obtained his PhD for a dissertation entitled "De literatuur over het wetsontwerp op de Naamlooze Vennootschappen, critisch samengevat" in Leiden in 1919, after which he got a position at NV Koninklijke Nederlandsche Maatschappij tot exploitatie van Petroleumbronnen in Nederlands-Indië. In the Dutch-Indies he also got a position at the Bataafse Petroleum Maatschappij, and he became banker at Javasche Bank. In 1934 he was elected in the Volkraad Nederlands-Indie and as such member of the Economic Group. By then Van Hasselt was known as an industrialist and soon became director at Koninklijke Olie in 1944 and in 1948 director-general. In 1951 he resigned after which he occupied many supervisory positions at for example AKZO and Hoogovens. Wynaendts van Resandt (1933) describes the roots of the Van Hasselt famility. Dating back to at least the thirteenth century, the Van Hasselt family can be classified as a nobel family holding important governmental posts in Keulen (Germany). As such it is no surprise that B. Th. van Hasselt is found to be one of the highest contributing big linkers. We find that Van Hasselt exhibits a particular management style, characterized by a focus on profitability (return on assets t-statistic: 2.3), efficiency (net working capital t-statistic: -3.4) and risk aversion (leverage t-statistic: -2.3). Although non-significant, we find that firms in his portfolio invested approximately 8% more and grew at a rate 23% higher than firms where he was not a board member. We argue that the combination of his network centrality, and social capital allowed him to maximize rents across the firms in his portfolio.

Panel B demonstrates the 15 most influential big linkers with an absolute correlation with corporate policies and performance ranging from 1.62 to 1.92. When we compare panel A, B and C we can conclude that the most central directors are not the most influential ones. Only Ernst Heldring appears in both tables, meaning that he is one of the 15 biggest linkers and that he has an absolute effect on corporate policies and performance. Heldring (1871-1954) was a very active entrepreneur and ship owner before the Second World War. Heldring's eductation (Public Trade School Amsterdam), his travels abroad and internships at various

trade offices in both London and Amsterdam quickly shaped his career path. He established the Java-China-Java line, was director at Koninklijkse Nederlandse Stoomboot-Maatschappij from 1899 to 1937, and president of the Nederlandsche Handel-Maatschappij between 1939 and 1948. He was the frontrunner of the Chamber of Commerce in Amsterdam in the 1930s, and between 1938 and 1946 member of the First Chamber. Heldring was known for his sense of responsibility and integrity. Moreover he was revered for his broad interest in the arts and sciences and respected for his confidence and restraint in the face of hardship (De Vries, 1970). Heldring's experience, and centrality in the Dutch network of board members makes him in all likelihood one of the most influential individuals of the century. Not only was we a board member of many large multinational corporations his management style is also very explicit. We find that although Heldring's firms paid out a significantly lower proportion of their profits, his firms were more financially flexible (current ratio t-statistic: 1.8) and also more highly levered (leverage t-statistic: 1.8). Firms in Heldring's portfolio yielded a return on assets approximately 3% above that of firms where Heldring was not a board member. We argue that Heldring used his social capital, experience and utilized his network to take advantage of opportunities, which required financial flexibility, effectively balancing investments and payouts (for which we find no significant effects).

From Panel C we observe that those big linkers with the highest contribution to corporate performance where primarily directors of non-financial corporations and held supervisory positions at various banks. We find that their network centrality is not very different than that of the top fifteen big linkers with the overall highest contribution (panel B). However both the number of bank positions and director positions are substantially higher than the big linkers from panel B. This can be interpreted as evidence that big linkers that have also focus their efforts on generating returns for shareholders, conditional on the power of their network.

Another interesting observation is that the two big linkers with the highest effect on corporate policies and performance are from different time periods. Thus, L. Stokvis (1.9) was active in the interwar years, whereas C.J.P. Westreenen (1.8) in the period 1973-1993. Both were not very centrally located in the network (20 and 31% respectively). This finding highlights that, although the majority of big linkers are concentrated in the era prior to the Second World War, our analysis does not constrain us from finding important effects in periods during which corporate networks declined. Additionally Table 8 highlights the following: (1) big linkers with the highest overall contribution, are characterized by high personal social capital and extensive management experience; (2) corporate social capital became much more important following the Second World War; (3) after the Second World War the importance of the big linkers centrality in the Dutch network increased.

Our finding shows interesting patterns. We show that the directors with the highest systematic relevance for corporate policies are not by definition those who are central in the Dutch network. Nor are they the ones with the most connections, rather we argue that they are well-connected and have substantial management experience. We show that the individuals with systematic relevance are not descendants from nobility, rather they come from merchant families. We find that the relevance of big linkers and their contribution in explaining corporate policies and performance is larger after periods of economic turmoil. Additionally we find that throughout the twentieth century bankers have played an important role in shaping corporate policies. In addition to these patterns we find many effects specific to firms and individual directors, which underlines the importance of our mixed-method approach.

3.6 Conclusions

This paper investigates the effects of individual directors on corporate policies and firm performance. For directors with many executive and supervisory roles in multiple firms' so-called big linkers we estimate whether the presence of these individuals is systematically related with corporate policies and performance.

We show that Dutch corporate networks changed over time consistent with David and Westerhuis (2014). Generally it is assumed that firms or directors that are most centrally located in the network have potential to wield power (e.g. Helmers et al 1975; Granovetter 1985, Heemskerk 2009). We show that the 266 Dutch big linkers had on average 25 board positions, 68% is a banker, 14% belong to an elite family, 12% is or has been political active and 21% has a university degree.

Following Bertrand and Schoar (2003), we use director fixed effect to estimate the effect or 'style' of the big linkers in our sample and to assess their importance during the period. We find that over the course of the 20th century for Dutch exchange-listed firms, big linkers matter and explain a substantial part of the variation in firm corporate policies and performance. We estimate that the contribution in explaining corporate policy throughout the twentieth century is between 4% and 11%.

Using archival sources and biographical details we provide an overview of the big linkers that were found to have a significant effect on corporate policies over the twentieth century. We find that the directors with the highest systematic relevance for corporate policies are not by definition those who are central in the Dutch network. Nor are they the ones with the most connections, rather we argue that they are well-connected and have substantial management experience. Additionally our analysis inspired by Carpenter et al. (2012) shows that big linkers with the highest overall contribution, are characterized by high personal social capital and extensive management experience. We find that corporate social capital became

much more important following the Second World War. After the Second World War the importance of the big linkers centrality in the Dutch network increased. This line of research opens new avenues for research that combines historical or archival sources in combination with empirical analysis.

Appendix: Definitions of variables

| Variable name U | J nit | Definition |
|---|--------------|---|
| | | Equals 1 if and only if the firm has a board member who has |
| Big linker (dummy) D | Dummy | more than 2 board positions in any given year and 9 or more |
| | | positions in his entire career |
| Payout ratio C | Continuous | Total dividends paid to net income |
| Liquid assets C | Continuous | Current assets minus inventory to total assets |
| Leverage C | Continuous | Debt to total assets |
| Investments C | Continuous | Change in fixed assets |
| Asset growth C | Continuous | Change in total assets |
| Return on equity C | Continuous | Net income to total equity |
| Return on assets C | Continuous | Net income to total assets |
| Market-to-book C | Continuous | Market value of equity to nominal equity value |
| Retained profits C | Continuous | Equity reserves and retained earnings to total assets |
| Interest coverage C | Continuous | Gross profits to interest paid |
| Firm size (milions and inflation corrected, 2003 base year) | Continuous | Total assets (ln) |
| Tangibility C | Continuous | Fixed assets to total assets |
| Conservatism D | Dummy | Equals 1 if and only if the firm rapidly writes down its asset to a value below 10 guilders |
| Net working capital C | Continuous | Current assets minus short-term debt to total assets |
| Quick ratio C | Continuous | Current assets minus inventory to short-term debt |
| Current ratio C | Continuous | Current assets to short-term debt |
| Boardsize C | Continuous | Number of board members |
| Total interlocks C | Continuous | Total number of interlocking directorates |
| Total firm interlocks C | Continuous | Total number of interlocking directorates with non-financials |
| Total bank interlocks C | Continuous | Total number of interlocking directorates with financials |
| Network centrality C | Continuous | Degree centality (Newman, 2010) |
| | | |

Appendix: Description of other influential big linkers

Jacob Adriaan Kretschmar van Veen (1857-1931) was an engineer and as jonker part of the Dutch nobility. He was active particularly in the railroad industry. He became director of the Nederlandsche Zuid-Afrikaanse Spoorweg Maatschappij (NZASM) in 1899, which was created by Paul Kruger and Rudolf van den Wall Bake at the end of the 19th century. Because of the war with England, Kretschmar Van Veen came back to the Netherlands in 1901, and in 1909 the NZASM was liquidated. He became directeur-generaal of the Nederlandsche Spoorwegen between 1917 and 1921 and president-supervisor between 1921-1927. He was also director at Deli Spoorweg Maatschappij. His dealings with the "Vryheidsoorloë" (wars between decendants of Dutch kolonists and the British in South-Africa) and his ability to manage crisis situations at the Nederlandsche Spoorwegen, quickly gave him a reputation of an expert diplomat (Veenendaal, 2001)

The other half of the big linkers were mostly active after Second World War: Westreenen (1973-1993), J.M. Haga (1948-1963), H.J. Buttinger (1953-1978), L.A. van Ittersum (1958-1968), D.F.W. Langelaan (1963-1978) B. Th. van Hasselt (1948-1958), L. Speelman (1948-1963), A. H. J. Kruising (1968-1988), of whom only the first and last (Westreenen and Kruising) were active in the more recent period. Thus 6 of them were active in the period directly after Second World War, when the Dutch economy was recovering, Dutch business were growing and Dutch management was gaining power at the expense of shareholders. We describe three of these prominent individuals.

J.M. Haga (Sneek 1891-Amsterdam 1984) was director at Amsterdamsche Bank between 1940 and 1956, after which he occupied a position in the Supervisory board of this bank until 1963. He was also a director at the Incasso Bank in 1948 and 1949, and had supervisory board positions in many cultuurondernemingen.

D.F.W. Langelaan was director at Participatie Maatschappij, at Rubber Cultuur Maatschappij Amsterdam between 1952-1964, and supervisor at Bank Mees and Hope among others. When Rubber Cultuur Maatschappij Amstedam came into financial trouble around 1973 and 1974, the majority at the extrodinary shareholder meeting decided to fire both directors and Langelaan was appointed director at the firm, which most important bank relation was with Bank Mees and Hope (Reformatorisch Dagblad: 17 March 1975; 16 June 1975). His father was professor in Medicines and as such did not belong to the Dutch business elite. However Langelaan married into the Lucassen family which had become wealthy in the sugar industry in Nederlands-Indie. Following in his father's footsteps, Langelaan on the board of the Vereeniging Nederlandsch Kankerinstituut. Here he was as treasurer active in daily management until 1963, and was assisted by a financial committee of three advisors, among them banker J.M. Haga. And in 1960 Haga became second treasurer, which he remained until 1968 (annual report various years). Later, Langelaan married with a member of the important banker family Van Eeghen. These findings highlight the intertwinedness, not only of Dutch corporations, but also of the Dutch elite families (a finding consistent with Heemskerk (2009)).

Lastly, table 7C shows the top 15 big linkers with highest correlation with performance, measured by return on assets and return on equity, ranging from 1.68 to 3.57. Here we see some familiar names. C.J.P. van Westreenen and E. Heldring also appear as most influential on total policies. M.C Koning has the highest effect of 3.57 on performance. Since 1920 he was member and between 1937 and 1948 chairman of the executive board of Koninklijke Paketvaart-Maatschappij (*Uitlaat*, Magazine KPM; 1 February 1950). Before that, since 1912 he was director and since 1916 president-director of the firm in Batavia (Jakarta). Like Van Hasselt he was appointed in the Volksraad Nederlands-Indie around 1918.

Tables

Table 1: Biggest linkers (top 15)

| Name | First | Last | Total number of board positions | Total number of board positions (at sample firms) |
|---------------------------|-------|------|---------------------------------|--|
| K. P. van der Mandele | 1918 | 1963 | 126 | 73 |
| C. J. K. van Aalst | 1908 | 1938 | 76 | 45 |
| S. P. van Eeghen | 1908 | 1933 | 71 | 23 |
| E. Heldring | 1908 | 1948 | 67 | 30 |
| J. F. de Beaufort | 1918 | 1953 | 64 | 18 |
| H. Cremer | 1918 | 1948 | 62 | 27 |
| H. W. A. van de Wall Bake | 1953 | 1978 | 60 | 38 |
| P. J. van Ommeren | 1918 | 1973 | 59 | 43 |
| J. P. van Tienhoven | 1918 | 1948 | 58 | 26 |
| H. F. van Leeuwen | 1938 | 1968 | 56 | 44 |
| B. E. Ruys | 1908 | 1948 | 56 | 34 |
| F. S. van Nierop | 1908 | 1923 | 54 | 29 |
| A. H. Ingen Housz | 1928 | 1968 | 53 | 44 |
| R. J. H. Patijn | 1918 | 1953 | 51 | 27 |
| W. Westerman | 1913 | 1933 | 51 | 30 |

Table 2: Descriptive statistics of all big linkers (N=266)

| | mean | p50 | min | max |
|--|-------|-------|-------|--------|
| Total number of board positions | 25.18 | 22.00 | 9.00 | 126.00 |
| Total number of board positions (at sample firms) | 17.14 | 15.00 | 9.00 | 73.00 |
| Banker (dummy) | 0.68 | 1.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Number of bank seats to total seats | 0.11 | 0.10 | 0.00 | 0.45 |
| Number of bank management seats to total number of seats | 0.03 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.27 |
| Number of management seats to total seats | 0.15 | 0.13 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Biggest big linkers (more than median number of positions) | 0.39 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Elite family | 0.14 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| University degree | 0.21 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Educated in Rotterdam | 0.01 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Educated in Amsterdam | 0.06 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Educated in Leiden | 0.05 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Educated in Delft | 0.05 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Educated in Utrecht | 0.02 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Politically active | 0.12 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Active as lawyer | 0.05 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 1.00 |
| Network centrality | 37.94 | 34.42 | 10.50 | 88.86 |

Table 3A: Descriptive statistics (firm level)

| | N | mean | p25 | p50 | p75 | sd |
|-----------------------|------|---------|--------|--------|---------|----------|
| Big linker | 3564 | 0.568 | 0.000 | 1.000 | 1.000 | 0.495 |
| Payout ratio | 3564 | 0.414 | 0.000 | 0.396 | 0.726 | 0.361 |
| Liquid assets | 3564 | 0.300 | 0.151 | 0.282 | 0.425 | 0.186 |
| Leverage | 3564 | 0.423 | 0.267 | 0.431 | 0.583 | 0.207 |
| Investment | 3564 | 0.380 | 0.044 | 0.879 | 1.000 | 0.790 |
| Growth | 3564 | 0.297 | 0.035 | 0.466 | 1.000 | 0.763 |
| Return on Equity | 3564 | 0.074 | 0.023 | 0.073 | 0.127 | 0.117 |
| Return on Assets | 3564 | 0.072 | 0.031 | 0.062 | 0.101 | 0.073 |
| Market-to-book | 2916 | 1.605 | 0.708 | 1.218 | 1.880 | 1.835 |
| Retained profits | 3564 | 0.220 | 0.014 | 0.187 | 0.487 | 0.484 |
| Interest coverage | 3564 | 7.402 | 3.933 | 10.000 | 10.000 | 3.608 |
| Firm size | 3564 | 509.042 | 29.595 | 74.226 | 282.585 | 1812.272 |
| Tangibility | 3564 | 0.332 | 0.125 | 0.286 | 0.493 | 0.256 |
| Net working capital | 3564 | 0.215 | 0.046 | 0.203 | 0.367 | 0.214 |
| Quick ratio | 3564 | 1.512 | 0.631 | 1.018 | 1.612 | 1.767 |
| Current ratio | 3564 | 2.369 | 1.177 | 1.686 | 2.598 | 2.118 |
| Board size | 3564 | 7.313 | 5.000 | 7.000 | 9.000 | 2.816 |
| Total interlocks | 3564 | 8.290 | 2.000 | 5.000 | 12.000 | 8.639 |
| Total firm interlocks | 3564 | 7.308 | 1.500 | 5.000 | 11.000 | 7.789 |
| Total bank interlocks | 3564 | 0.984 | 0.000 | 1.000 | 2.000 | 1.289 |
| Conservatism | 3564 | 0.312 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 1.000 | 0.463 |

Table 3B: Descriptive statistics per period (firm level)

| • | | | · · | | |
|-----------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| | 1908-1923 (N=568) | 1928-1942 (N=876) | 1948-1963 (N=1019) | 1968-1983 (N=636) | 1988-2003 (N=465) |
| | mean | mean | mean | mean | mean |
| Big linker | 0.553 | 0.546 | 0.613 | 0.607 | 0.475 |
| Payout ratio | 0.455 | 0.341 | 0.487 | 0.403 | 0.354 |
| Liquid assets | 0.200 | 0.237 | 0.333 | 0.364 | 0.377 |
| Leverage | 0.380 | 0.320 | 0.414 | 0.526 | 0.545 |
| Investment | 0.493 | -0.108 | 0.605 | 0.501 | 0.503 |
| Growth | 0.475 | -0.239 | 0.527 | 0.428 | 0.407 |
| Return on Equity | 0.057 | 0.040 | 0.096 | 0.069 | 0.117 |
| Return on Assets | 0.059 | 0.051 | 0.094 | 0.078 | 0.068 |
| Market-to-book | 1.074 | 1.174 | 1.880 | 1.231 | 2.683 |
| Retained profits | 0.032 | 0.040 | 0.254 | 0.540 | 0.278 |
| Interest coverage | 7.262 | 7.739 | 8.437 | 5.103 | 7.813 |
| Firm size | 104.604 | 106.369 | 155.794 | 737.166 | 2223.741 |
| Tangibility | 0.423 | 0.360 | 0.255 | 0.330 | 0.336 |
| Net working capital | 0.151 | 0.231 | 0.267 | 0.211 | 0.156 |
| Quick ratio | 1.889 | 2.003 | 1.439 | 1.014 | 0.967 |
| Current ratio | 2.786 | 3.158 | 2.309 | 1.678 | 1.449 |
| Board size | 7.218 | 6.792 | 7.008 | 8.143 | 7.942 |
| Total interlocks | 10.076 | 8.094 | 8.610 | 8.329 | 5.725 |
| Total firm interlocks | 8.968 | 7.193 | 7.754 | 7.052 | 4.869 |
| Total bank interlocks | 1.127 | 0.898 | 0.845 | 1.263 | 0.897 |
| Conservatism | 0.280 | 0.441 | 0.418 | 0.222 | 0.000 |

Table 4: Which firms have big linkers in their boards? (Logit regression, marginal effects at the median)

| | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) |
|----------------------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Variables (lagged 5 years) | 1913-1923 | 1928-1942 | 1948-1963 | 1968-1983 | 1988-2003 |
| | | | | | |
| Firm size | 0.151*** | 0.159*** | 0.146*** | 0.091*** | 0.116** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Payout | 0.010 | 0.003 | 0.030 | 0.057 | -0.120 |
| | (0.892) | (0.945) | (0.540) | (0.425) | (0.337) |
| Current ratio | 0.007 | -0.012 | -0.005 | 0.019 | -0.079 |
| | (0.513) | (0.154) | (0.666) | (0.614) | (0.332) |
| Leverage | 0.012 | -0.084 | -0.271** | 0.055 | 0.074 |
| | (0.953) | (0.441) | (0.038) | (0.781) | (0.804) |
| Tangibility | -0.020 | -0.196*** | -0.140 | -0.012 | -0.113 |
| | (0.835) | (0.006) | (0.173) | (0.936) | (0.558) |
| Growth | -0.054 | -0.037* | -0.003 | -0.020 | -0.041 |
| | (0.259) | (0.070) | (0.925) | (0.551) | (0.407) |
| Return on equity | 0.907* | -0.250 | 0.012 | -0.643** | 0.540** |
| | (0.056) | (0.144) | (0.956) | (0.040) | (0.001) |
| Board size | 0.122 | 0.214** | 0.274*** | 0.285*** | -0.060 |
| | (0.338) | (0.012) | (0.003) | (0.005) | (0.612) |
| Year effects | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry effects | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 295 | 764 | 701 | 560 | 345 |
| Pseudo R-squared | 23% | 25% | 26% | 21% | 23% |

Note: Standard errors are clustered at the industry level.

Table 5: Example big linker fixed effect regression (dependent variable leverage)

| Control variables | |
|-----------------------------|---------------|
| | Coefficient |
| Variable | (t-statistic) |
| Firm size (ln) | |
| 1908-1923 | 0.077*** |
| | (5.809) |
| 1928-1942 | 0.045*** |
| | (4.423) |
| 1948-1963 | 0.066*** |
| | (7.569) |
| 1968-1983 | 0.041*** |
| | (4.537) |
| 1988-2003 | 0.025*** |
| | (3.059) |
| Board characteristics | |
| | Coefficient |
| Variable | (t-statistic) |
| Board size | |
| 1908-1923 | 0.038 |
| | (0.936) |
| 1928-1942 | -0.042 |
| | (-1.043) |
| 1948-1963 | -0.055* |
| | (-1.658) |
| 1968-1983 | -0.069** |
| | (-2.138) |
| 1988-2003 | -0.059 |
| | (-1.279) |
| Big linker fixed effects | |
| | Coefficient |
| Variable | (t-statistic) |
| | |
| C.J.K. van Aalst | 0.056 |
| | (1.149) |
| K.P. van der Mandele | 0.035 |
| | (0.996) |
| C.J.P. van Westreenen | 0.109*** |
| | (2.825) |
| S.P. van Eeghen | -0.053 |
| | (-0.957) |
| Other control variables | YES |
| Other board characteristics | YES |
| Year dummies | YES |
| Industry dummies | YES |
| Observations | 3,564 |
| R-squared | 0.441 |

Table 6: Explanatory power of director fixed effects for twelve policy metrics during the twentieth century

| Year | Return on Equity | Return on assets | Payout | Leverage | Interest coverage | Investment | Growth | Liquid assets |
|------|-----------------------|------------------|---------------|-------------|-------------------|-------------------|------------------|---------------|
| 1908 | 0.03 | 0.06 | -0.02 | -0.01 | -0.01 | 0.02 | 0.05 | 0.08 |
| 1913 | 80.0 | 0.05 | -0.01 | 0.01 | 0.04 | 0.06 | 0.08 | -0.01 |
| 1918 | 0.08 | 0.12 | 0.09 | 0.10 | 0.03 | 0.08 | 0.02 | 0.12 |
| 1923 | 0.08 | 0.08 | 0.11 | 0.17 | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.06 | 0.09 |
| 1928 | 0.09 | 0.13 | 0.11 | 0.17 | 0.11 | 0.12 | 0.14 | 0.11 |
| 1933 | 0.07 | 0.11 | 0.08 | 0.12 | 0.08 | 0.05 | 0.07 | 0.12 |
| 1938 | 0.08 | 0.08 | 0.07 | 0.13 | 0.00 | 0.06 | 0.08 | 0.10 |
| 1942 | 0.03 | 0.06 | 0.05 | 0.19 | 0.03 | 0.09 | 0.03 | 0.15 |
| 1948 | 0.10 | 0.04 | 0.09 | 0.13 | 0.02 | 0.11 | 0.08 | 0.15 |
| 1953 | 0.10 | 0.04 | 0.07 | 0.16 | 0.06 | 0.02 | 0.10 | 0.09 |
| 1958 | 0.08 | 0.02 | 0.10 | 0.18 | 0.02 | 0.13 | 0.13 | 0.10 |
| 1963 | 0.05 | 0.13 | 0.06 | 0.13 | 0.09 | 0.03 | 0.11 | 0.08 |
| 1968 | 0.02 | 0.14 | 0.11 | 0.11 | 0.13 | 0.07 | 0.09 | 0.06 |
| 1973 | 0.00 | 0.22 | 0.07 | 0.11 | 0.12 | 0.06 | 0.09 | 0.11 |
| 1978 | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.06 | 0.20 | 0.13 | 0.18 | 0.07 | 0.05 |
| 1983 | 0.07 | 0.08 | 0.04 | 0.18 | 0.19 | 0.05 | 0.10 | 0.18 |
| 1988 | 0.09 | 0.05 | 0.06 | 0.12 | 0.10 | 0.05 | 0.12 | 0.12 |
| 1993 | 0.04 | 0.06 | 0.01 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.12 | 0.10 | 0.15 |
| 1998 | 0.03 | 0.02 | -0.01 | 0.07 | 0.04 | -0.01 | 0.00 | 0.08 |
| 2003 | 0.02 | 0.01 | 0.06 | 0.01 | 0.04 | 0.02 | 0.03 | 0.02 |
| Year | Vorking capital (net) | Quick ratio | Current ratio | Tangibility | Market to book | Average (overall) | Median (overall) | |
| 1908 | 0.10 | 0.10 | 0.09 | 0.12 | 0.03 | 0.05 | 0.05 | |
| 1913 | 0.07 | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.11 | 0.15 | 0.04 | 0.04 | |
| 1918 | 80.0 | 0.05 | 0.04 | 0.10 | 0.07 | 0.08 | 0.10 | |
| 1923 | 0.10 | 0.08 | 0.11 | 0.10 | 0.18 | 0.09 | 0.09 | |
| 1928 | 0.14 | 0.11 | 0.15 | 0.14 | 0.19 | 0.13 | 0.10 | |
| 1933 | 0.10 | 0.10 | 0.10 | 0.07 | 0.14 | 0.09 | 0.10 | |
| 1938 | 0.09 | 0.04 | 0.05 | 0.13 | 0.16 | 0.07 | 0.08 | |
| 1942 | 0.09 | 0.05 | 0.07 | 0.04 | 0.09 | 0.07 | 0.12 | |
| 1948 | 0.10 | -0.02 | 0.01 | 0.08 | 0.14 | 0.07 | 0.09 | |
| 1953 | 0.09 | 0.09 | 0.08 | 0.09 | 0.09 | 80.0 | 0.09 | |
| 1958 | 0.06 | 0.06 | 0.07 | 0.11 | 0.09 | 0.09 | 0.11 | |
| 1963 | 0.10 | 0.02 | 0.04 | 0.08 | 0.20 | 80.0 | 0.10 | |
| 1968 | 0.08 | -0.04 | 0.02 | 0.01 | 0.14 | 0.07 | 0.08 | |
| 1973 | 0.10 | 0.03 | -0.03 | 0.13 | -0.02 | 80.0 | 0.13 | |
| 1978 | 0.09 | 0.00 | 0.03 | 0.15 | 0.02 | 0.09 | 0.14 | |
| 1983 | 0.10 | 0.01 | 0.03 | 0.24 | -0.02 | 0.11 | 0.18 | |
| 1988 | 0.15 | 0.11 | 0.09 | 0.15 | 0.06 | 0.10 | 0.09 | |
| 1993 | 0.09 | 0.07 | 0.07 | 0.13 | 0.04 | 0.07 | 0.05 | |
| 1998 | 0.07 | 0.05 | 0.05 | 0.03 | 0.10 | 0.04 | 0.03 | |
| 2003 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 0.03 | 0.01 | 0.02 | 0.03 | |

Table 7: Top 15 big linkers. Biggest, highest contribution and perfromance

| | | | | Total supplement | | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------|------------------|---|------------------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| | | | Total number | of board | | | | Number of | Number of bank | Number of |
| | | | of board | positions (at | | | Centrality in | bank seats to | management to management to | management to |
| Name | First | Last | positions | sample firms) | Absolute effect | Elite family | the network | total seats | total seats | total seats |
| K. P. van der Mandele | 1918 | 1963 | 126 | 73 | 96.0 | - | 88.8 | 13% | %9 | 10% |
| C. J. K. van Aalst | 1908 | 1938 | 76 | 45 | 92.0 | 0 | 6.88 | 22% | 8% | 11% |
| S. P. van Eeghen | 1908 | 1933 | 71 | 23 | 0.93 | 0 | 63.9 | 37% | 4% | 4% |
| E. Heldring | 1908 | 1948 | 67 | 30 | 1.64 | 0 | 36.5 | %6 | %0 | 19% |
| J. F. de Beaufort | 1918 | 1953 | 2 | 18 | 1.58 | 0 | 43.5 | 13% | 2% | 13% |
| H. Cremer | 1918 | 1948 | 62 | 27 | 0.81 | 0 | 72.9 | 16% | 2% | 11% |
| H. W. A. van de Wall Bake | 1953 | 1978 | 8 | 38 | 0.95 | 0 | 58.3 | 8% | 3% | 10% |
| P. J. van Ommeren | 1918 | 1973 | 59 | 43 | 0.65 | 0 | 25.1 | 3% | 3% | 7% |
| J. P. van Tienhoven | 1918 | 1948 | 58 | 26 | 1.07 | 0 | 58.0 | 38% | 17% | 24% |
| H. F. van Leeuwen | 1938 | 1968 | 56 | 4 | 86.0 | 0 | 55.9 | 14% | 7% | 7% |
| B. E. Ruvs | 1908 | 1948 | 56 | 34 | 0.76 | 0 | 9.09 | 13% | 2% | %6 |
| F. S. van Nierop | 1908 | 1923 | * | 29 | 0.81 | 1 | 76.3 | 17% | 7% | 13% |
| A H Ingen Housz | 1928 | 1968 | 53 | 4 | 100 | - | 0.05 | 20% | %0 | 80% |
| P I H Potiin | 1018 | 1953 | 3 5 | 5 | 0000 | | 1.00 | 240% | %0 | 4% |
| W. Westerman | 1913 | 1933 | | 2 6 | 0.50 | | 1.4.5 | 2000 | 160% | 246 |
| | 0101 | 0000 | Donel B. Bin | Donol B. Big linkow with the highest sheelints influence | highest obed | oomonibui on | | 2/02 | 200 | 2/1-1 |
| | | | raner p. p.g | Total annahan | mgmest anson | and minute ince | | | Nimmbon of | |
| | | | | -carminger | | | | J | Ly miliber or | J |
| | | | I otal number | DI DOBLIO | A 1 1 | | | IN URLIDGE OF | Dank | In unider of |
| | | | of board | positions (at | Absolute | | Centrality in | bank seats to | management to management to | management |
| Name | First | Last | positions | sample firms) | effect* | Elite family | the network | total seats | total seats | total seats |
| L. Stokvis | 1923 | 1938 | 19 | 17 | 1.92 | 0 | 20.00 | %0 | %0 | 11% |
| C. J. P. van Westreenen | 1973 | 1993 | 13 | 10 | 1.80 | 0 | 31.20 | 23% | 23% | 23% |
| P. Leeuwen Boomkamp | 1913 | 1942 | 4 | 17 | 1.79 | 0 | 39.57 | 2% | 0% | 25% |
| W.R. Esser | 1908 | 1928 | 22 | 13 | 1.75 | 0 | 29.40 | 14% | 14% | 14% |
| F. H. Fentener van Vlissingen | 1923 | 1958 | 23 | 5 | 1.74 | О | 34.63 | 22% | %0 | 4% |
| I M Haga | 1948 | 1963 | 20 | 01 | 1.73 | - | 59.40 | 24% | 86% | 80% |
| H. I. Buttinger | 1953 | 1978 | 10 | 8 | 1.71 | С | 28.83 | 0%0 | 0% | 16% |
| P F Teachberg | 1908 | 1953 | 84 | 23 | 89 | | 45 44 | 13% | %0 | 15% |
| Carrett dev A I | 1058 | 1968 | 2 4 | 2 | 1 66 | - | 26.25 | 200 | 200 | 00% |
| D E W I oncoloon | 1963 | 1076 | : % | 1 7 | 1.65 | | 00.15 | 2000 | 200 | 000 |
| I A man Voor Protection | 1000 | 1070 | 9 8 | 1 2 | 1.00 | - | 00.10 | 20.02 | 200 | 400% |
| . A. van veen Kreisenmar | 1006 | 10.40 | | 30 | 5 5 | - 0 | 36.54 | 200 | 200 | 100% |
| E. Helming | 1040 | 1040 | ò | 5. | 1.01 | | 40.04 | 0.00 | 0.00 | 22.67 |
| D. III. van massen | 1040 | 1063 | 2 1 | 1 5 | 1.64 | | 90.05 | 200 | 200 | 2000 |
| r. Speeman | 1060 | 1000 | 21 1 | 7 - | 1.63 | | 23.00 | 300 | 0.00 | 100% |
| A. H. J. Nruising | | 1988 | 1/ | CI | 1.02 | 0 | 45.40 | 17% | 0%0 | 18% |
| "mean of the absolute influence of e | f each of the 13 metrics | 13 metrics | Panel C: Big li | Panel C: Big linkers with the highest effect on performance | ighest effect on | performance | | | | |
| | | | | Number of | | | | | Number of | |
| | | | Number of | positions in | | | | Number of | bank | Number of |
| | | | positions during | firm level | Effect on | | Centrality in | bank seats to | management to management to | management 1 |
| Name | First | Last | his career | sample | performance*** | Elite family | the network | total seats | total seats | total seats |
| M. C. Koning | 1918 | 1963 | 20 | 38 | 3.57 | 0 | 49.90 | %8 | %0 | %80 |
| M. W. Dekker | 1988 | 2003 | 12 | 10 | 2.70 | 0 | 21.75 | 17% | 0%0 | %0 |
| F. H. Fentener van Vlissingen | 1923 | 1958 | 23 | 15 | 2.67 | 0 | 34.63 | 22% | 0%0 | 4% |
| Ijsel de Schepper | 1918 | 1923 | 10 | 6 | 2.38 | - | 43.50 | %0 | 0%0 | 30% |
| A. Waller | 1918 | 1948 | 24 | 19 | 2.32 | 0 | 19.25 | %0 | %0 | 75% |
| J. M. Hessels | 1988 | 2003 | 41 | 10 | 2.29 | 0 | 29.50 | 14% | %0 | 7% |
| J. M. Fentener van Vlissingen | 1948 | 1978 | 32 | 22 | 2.10 | 0 | 33.38 | 19% | %0 | %0 |
| A. D. de Marez Oyens | 1908 | 1923 | 46 | 14 | 2.10 | 0 | 60.25 | 26% | 2% | 2% |
| W. H. J. Oderwald | 1913 | 1928 | 41 | 6 | 2.08 | 0 | 32.25 | 14% | %0 | 29% |
| Th. F. A. Delprat | 1908 | 1928 | 17 | 14 | 2.03 | 0 | 18.40 | %0 | %0 | 35% |
| A. H. Ingen Housz | 1928 | 1968 | 53 | 4 | 1.84 | - | 90.00 | 2% | 0%0 | 8% |
| C. J. P. van Westreenen | 1973 | 1993 | 13 | 10 | 1.75 | 0 | 31.20 | 23% | 23% | 23% |
| J. E. F. de Kok | 1923 | 1938 | 16 | 13 | 1.72 | 0 | 23.50 | %0 | %0 | 31% |
| P. Goedkoop dzn | 1938 | 1968 | 36 | 30 | 1.69 | 0 | 44.57 | %8 | %0 | 22% |
| | 0000 | | | 000 | 0 | | F 2 2 C | 200 | | |

List of references

Andres, C., Bongard, I., & Lehmann, M. (2013). Is busy really busy? Board governance revisited. Journal of Business Finance & Accounting, 40(9-10), 1221-1246.

Bainbridge, S. M. (1993). In Defense of the shareholder wealth maximization norm. Washington & Lee Law Review, 50.

Bertrand, M., & Schoar, A. (2003). Managing with Style: The Effect of Managers on Firm Policies. *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 118(4), 1169-1208.

Carpenter, M. A., Li, M., & Jiang, H. (2012). Social network research in organizational contexts a systematic review of methodological issues and choices. Journal of Management, 38(4), 1328-1361.

Carpenter, M. A., & Westphal, J. D. (2001). The strategic context of external network ties: Examining the impact of director appointments on board involvement in strategic decision making. Academy of Management journal, 44(4), 639-660.

Chevalier, J., & Ellison, G. (1999). Are some mutual fund managers better than others? Cross-sectional patterns in behaviour and performance. *The journal of finance*, *54*(3), 875-899.

Cronqvist, H., & Fahlenbrach, R. (2009). Large shareholders and corporate policies. *Review of Financial Studies*, 22(10), 3941-3976.

David, T., & Westerhuis, G. (2014). *The power of corporate networks: a comparative and historical perspective* (Vol. 26). Routledge.

Davis, G. F. (1991). Agents without principles? The spread of the poison pill through the intercorporate network. *Administrative science quarterly*, 583-613.

de Jong, A., Röell, A., & Westerhuis, G. (2014). 3 The Evolving Role of Shareholders in Dutch Corporate Governance. Varieties of Capitalism and Business History: The Dutch Case, 28, 50.

de Vries, J. (1970). Herinneringen en dagboek van Ernst Heldring (1871-1954). Derde Deel.

Fama, E. F. (1980). Agency Problems and the Theory of the Firm. The journal of political economy, 288-307.

Fama, E. F., & Jensen, M. C. (1983). Agency problems and residual claims. The journal of law & Economics, 26(2), 327-349.

Fama, E. F., & Jensen, M. C. (1983). Separation of ownership and control. The Journal of Law & Economics, 26(2), 301-325.

Ferris, S. P., Jagannathan, M., & Pritchard, A. C. (2003). Too busy to mind the business? Monitoring by directors with multiple board appointments. *The Journal of Finance*, *58*(3), 1087-1111.

Fich, E. M., & Shivdasani, A. (2006). Are busy boards effective monitors? The Journal of finance, 61(2), 689-724.

Granovetter, M. (1985). Economic action and social structure: The problem of embeddedness. American journal of sociology, 481-510. Hall, P. A., & Soskice, D. (2003). Varieties of capitalism and institutional change: A response to three critics. *Comparative European Politics*, *1*(2), 241-250.

Harris, I. C., & Shimizu, K. (2004). Too busy to serve? An examination of the influence of overboarded directors. Journal of Management Studies, 41(5), 775-798.

Haunschild, P. R. (1993). Interorganizational imitation: The impact of interlocks on corporate acquisition activity. *Administrative science quarterly*, 564-592.

Heemskerk, E., & Fennema, M. (2009). Network dynamics of the Dutch business elite. *international Sociology*, 24(6), 807-832.

Helmers, M. H., Mokken, R. J., Plijter, R. C., & Stokman, F. N. (1975). *Graven naar Macht: Op zoek naar de Kern van de Nederlandse Economie*. Van Gennep.

Johnson, J. L., Daily, C. M., & Ellstrand, A. E. (1996). Boards of directors: A review and research agenda. Journal of Management, 22(3), 409-438.

Jonker, J., 1989. Waterdragers van het kapitalisme: Nevenfuncties van Nederlandse bankiers en de verhouding tussen bankwezen en bedrijfsleven, 1910-1940. Jaarboek voor de Geschiedenis van Bedrijf en Techniek 6, 158-190.

Jonker, J., 1991. Sinecures or sinews of power? Interlocking directorship and bank-industry relations in the Netherlands, 1910-1940. Economic and Social History in the Netherlands 3, 119-132.

Jonker, J., 1995. Spoilt for choice? Banking concentration and the structure of the Dutch banking market. In: Cassis, Y., Feldman, G.D., Olsson, U. (Eds.), The Evolution of Financial Institutions and Markets in Twentieth-Century Europe (187-208). Scholar Press, Aldershot, pp. 1900-1940.

Jonker, J., 1996. Between private responsibility and public duty. The origins of bank monitoring in the Netherlands, 1860-1930. Financial History Review 3 (2), 139-152.

Kesner, I. F., & Johnson, R. B. (1990). An investigation of the relationship between board composition and stockholder suits. Strategic Management Journal, 11(4), 327-336.

Larcker, D. F., Richardson, S. A., & Tuna, A. (2005). How important is corporate governance?. How Important is Corporate Governance.

Lorsch, J. W., & MacIver, E. (1989). Pawns or potentates: The reality of America's corporate boards: Harvard Business School Press. Boston, MA.

Malmendier, U., Tate, G., & Yan, J. (2011). Overconfidence and early-life experiences: the effect of managerial traits on corporate financial policies. *The Journal of finance*, 66(5), 1687-1733.

Mizruchi, M. S. (1996). What do interlocks do? An analysis, critique, and assessment of research on interlocking directorates. *Annual review of sociology*, 271-298.

Newman, M. (2010). Networks: an introduction. OUP Oxford.

Sluyterman, K. E. (2014). *Varieties of capitalism and business history: the dutch case* (Vol. 28). Routledge.

Tashakkori, Abbas, and Charles Teddlie. Handbook of Mixed Methods in Social & Behavioural Research. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage, 2003.

Tex, C. den (2013), Ik ben een koopman, De Geus

Veenendaal, A. J. (2001). Railways in the Netherlands: A Brief History, 1834-1994. Stanford University Press.

Westerhuis, G.K. & de Jong, Abe (2015). Denken en praktijk van financiering en governance in de twintigste eeuw. *Economisch Statistische Berichten*, 100 (4723), (pp. 712-715) (4 p.).

Westerhuis, G.K. & de Jong, Abe (2015). Over geld en macht. Financiering en corporate governance van het Nederlandse bedrijfsleven. (280 p.). Amsterdam: Boom uitgevers.

Westerhuis, Gerarda (2014). The Dutch Corporate Network: Considering its Persistence. In Thomas David & Gerarda Westerhuis (Eds.), *The power of corporate networks - a comparative and historical perspective* (pp. 89-106) (18 p.). New York: Routledge.

Westphal, J. D. (1999). Collaboration in the boardroom: Behavioural and performance consequences of CEO-board social ties. Academy of Management Journal, 42(1), 7-24.

Wijnaendts van Resandt, W. (1933). Genealogie Van Hasselt, Familie-Vereeniging Van Hasselt

Chapter 4

Dividend Smoothing, Financial Flexibility and Capital Structure⁴⁶

4.1 Introduction

This paper investigates the role of financial flexibility in corporate dividend smoothing practices. We argue that financial flexibility is a key determinant of cross-sectional variations in dividend smoothing policies. Contrary to, for example Fama and French (2001), we argue that dividends and the stability of cash dividends are still a very important part of financial decision making. Figure 6 shows that large and mature firms, with a history of dividend payments, pay on average 2.3 times more dividends than the average firm in Compustat.⁴⁷ Figure 7 shows the relative volatility of dividends and earnings as calculated by Leary and Michaely (2011), illustrating that the large and mature firms provide more stable dividends. Lambrecht and Myers (2012) predict that this dividend stability is only feasible if corporate capital structures can be easily adjusted.

The main question answered in this paper is whether, financially flexible firms smooth their dividends more. Follwing Gamba and Triantis (2008) and De Jong et al. (2012), we define financial flexibility as the ability of a firm to fund investments and restructure its financing. Although studies such as those of Jagannathan (2000), Aivazian et al. (2006) and DeAngelo and DeAngelo (2007) have hinted at a strong interaction between corporate capital structure and dividend policy, there is no clear evidence of a relationship with dividend smoothing policies.

⁴⁶ This chapter has greatly benefited from comments by Abe de Jong, Peter Roosenboom, Chris Colvin, John Turner, Pooyan Ghazizadeh and members of the finance department of Oueen's Management School, Oueen's Belfast University.

⁴⁷These 517 firms constitute approximately 35 percent of all on-balance sheet assets and approximately forty-five percent of all dividends paid totalling over 1,6 trillion US dollars in the period 1987 till 2008 (on average 73 billion per annum). We exclude financials and utilities in all subsequent analyses.

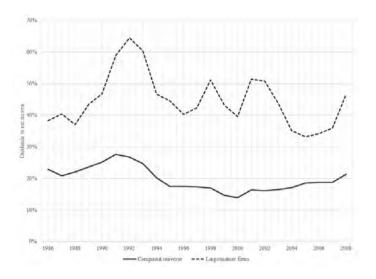


Figure 6. Dividend to net income ratio

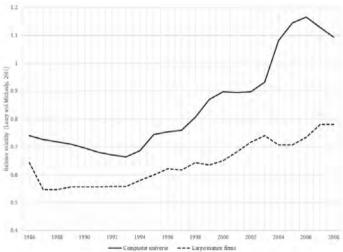


Figure 7. Dividend/net income volatility

Until now the literature has primarily focused on three areas of market frictions to explain the prevalent dividend stabilizing policies. First, information asymmetry between shareholders and managers induces dividend smoothing (Kumar, 1988; Kumar and Lee, 2001; Guttman et al.,

2010). Second, dividend smoothing can also arise as a means to limit the agency costs of free cash flow (Jensen, 1986; Easterbrook, 1984; Allen et al., 2000). Third, the existence of external financing costs is suggested as a driver of dividend smoothing (Miller and Scholes, 1978; Almeida et al., 2004; Aivazian et al., 2006). In this paper we introduce financial flexibility as a new explanation for cross-sectional differences in dividend smoothing.

As in the case of Lambrecht and Myers (2012) and Leary and Michaely (2011), our analysis focuses on large and mature firms with publically traded debt. We use data of all the firms in both the CRSP and Compustat databases covering the period 1986-2008. We exclude financial firms and utilities. Like Leary and Michaely (2011), we limit the sample to those firms that pay a dividend in at least 10 of the years in the period investigated. Additionally we reject firms that stop paying dividends more than three times in those ten years, to ensure that we identify firms with a reputable history of dividend payments. After applying all requirements, we have 517 unique firms from which we derive 5,159 firm-year observations. Dividend smoothing behaviour is calculated by estimating rolling window regressions, using Lintner's (1956) model. We explain the variation in smoothing behaviour, using Feasible Least Squares models with correction for auto-correlation and heteroscedasticity. We use firm specific and time-varying metrics such as unused debt capacity (De Jong et al., 2012) and capital structure adjustment speeds (Flannery and Rangan, 2006) to measure a firm's financial flexibility. Additionally we use a WW-index to capture differences in agency costs (Whited and Wu, 2006). We mitigate endogeneity concerns by correcting our estimates for the conditional probability that firms will self-select into groups of high leverage or high unused debt capacity. For this correction we use a novel instrument that captures shocks to the firms' financial flexibility and which is unrelated their dividend policy; We use US Government Shutdowns, and show that firms that are large, mature and have a history of dividend payments respond differently to such exogenous shocks, that is they outperform other firms by 127 basis points within five days of a shutdown.

The contribution of this paper is then threefold. First, this paper provides evidence that financial flexibility is one of the key determinants of dividend smoothing, which is critical given the economic importance of large, mature firms with a history of paying dividends. Second, following Lambrecht and Myers (2012), this paper tests whether firms' capital structure is indeed a shock absorber that enables dividend smoothing, which is important to broaden our understanding of how dividend policies and capital structure choices interact. Third, the exogenous shock used to correct our models for endogeneity has, to our knowledge, not yet been used in the literature.

As predicted, we find that firms that are more financially flexible smooth their dividends more. First, we find that the relation between firms' dividend policy and unused debt capacity is non-linear. At low levels of unused debt capacity we find that firms have limited incentive to smooth their dividends. At sufficiently high levels of unused debt capacity firms smooth their dividends significantly more. Second, we find that dividend smoothing increases by two percent for each standard deviation increase in the firms' ability to quickly change its capital structure. With respect to Lambrecht and Myers (2012), we find that firms' capital structure absorbs shocks to net income and enables dividend smoothing. Additionally, our results indicate that firms that have more unused debt capacity, or are able to adjust their capital structure more quickly, are better able to smooth their dividends in case of a shock to net income. Third, we show that firms smooth their dividends more when agency costs associated with underinvestment are higher.

The remainder of this paper is structured in the following manner. Section II elaborates on the theoretical framework. Section III discusses the sample description and methodology. Section IV provides the main results. Section V provides details on the robustness of our findings and section VI concludes.

4.2 Theoretical framework and hypothesis development

Lambrecht and Myers (2012) formulate a budget constraint where the *net total payouts* are determined by net income minus their capital expenditures, plus the change in debt. Net total payouts are defined as dividends plus share buybacks and minus equity issues. If this constraint is to hold in every period, payouts can only partly absorb the negative shocks to net income; the remainder must be absorbed by changes in borrowing, since investments are fixed due to contractual obligations and a finite set of investment opportunities.

The change in debt must then (1) absorb most of the transitory noise in net income and (2) accommodate the delayed adjustment of payout changes in permanent income. The corrollary here is that financially more flexible firms, that is firms that can lend more, will be better at offsetting any disruptions and smooth dividends more. Following Gamba and Triantis (2008) and De Jong et al. (2012), we define financial flexibility as the ability of a firm to fund investments and restructure its financing.

H. 1: Financially flexible firms smooth their dividends more.

Heinkel and Zechner (1990) have shown that existing debt makes new investments less attractive, in particular when internal funds have been depleted.⁴⁸ Firms that are financially more flexible have the incentive to separate themselves from competitors. Managers use dividends to

112

⁴⁸ Though the issue of new debt or the use of existing debt (deployment of cash) reduces the over-investment problem, the cost of debt still increases with the issuance of new debt (Myers, 1977).

signal expectations of current and future earnings; dividends then also contain information on the firm's opportunity set and financial flexibility.⁴⁹

Lie (2005) argues that firms with excess financial flexibility (i.e. sufficient debt capacity and high levels of permanent earnings) increase dividend payments. Firms that are financially constrained pay less in dividends and are less able to smooth their dividend payments (Almeida et al., 2004). Jagannathan (2000) shows that dividends are paid by firms with high permanent operating cash flows and that any changes in dividends have to do with non-transitory changes in income. Financial constraints thus determine how well firms are able to cope with transitory changes in income, when capital expenditures are fixed.

As such, firms can be financially constrained due to limited profitability, high leverage or limited growth opportunities (e.g. Kaplan and Zingales, 1997; Whited and Wu, 2006). This form of constraint induces agency costs for the firm, since positive NPV projects are more likely to be forgone due to the manager's risk aversion and habit formation, consistent with Lambrecht and Myers (2012). This type of underinvestment prompts firms to smooth their dividends.

H. 2: Firms that face high agency costs smooth their dividends more.

If the budget constraint from Lambrecht and Myers (2012) is to hold, then firms' capital structure works as a shock absorber to net income, which allows managers to keep payouts stable. Lambrecht and Myers (2012) show that risk aversion and habit formation induce dividend smoothing, as managers seek to secure future rents. Managers thus have an incentive to smooth dividends as payouts and managerial rents move in lock-step (Lambrecht and Myers, 2014).

_

⁴⁹ Information asymmetry can also be expressed in terms of principal agent models. For example, Fudenberg and Tirole (1995) and DeMarzo and Sannikov (2008) show that shareholders have to acquire information on the true profitability of the firms and that smoothing increases as the costs of acquiring this information increase (i.e. smoothing increases for more opaque firms). Moreover information asymmetry also occurs between investors, where firms with more individual investors will smooth more (e.g. Brennan and Thakor, 1990).

Consistent with Lintner (1956), who argues that managers realize the transitory nature of their earnings, shocks to net income are then persitently absorbed by firms' capital structure.

H. 3: Financially flexible firms with a shock to net income are better able to smooth dividends

4.3 Data and methodology

Sample selection

We use data for all firms in both the CRSP and Compustat databases over the period 1986- 2008. We exclude financial firms (SIC codes 6000-6999) and utilities (4000-4999). For the analysis of corporate smoothing behaviour we require firms to have sufficient data to calculate smoothing metrics. Like Leary and Michaely (2011), we limit the sample to those firms that pay a dividend in at least ten of the years during our sample. Additionally, we reject firms that did not pay a dividend in at least three out of ten years. We do this to ensure that we select only firms with a history of reliable dividend payouts. We subsequently require firms to have information on the control variables used (discussed below). After applying all requirements, we have 517 firms from which we derive 5,159 firm-year observations (an average of approximately ten years of data per firm).

Measuring dividend smoothing

We use Linter's (1956) model to calculate firm specific speed of adjustments (formula 3). By using rolling window regressions we are able to calculate speed of adjustments that change over time. The partial adjustment hypothesis, as introduced by Lintner (1956), holds that managers recognise the transitory nature of current earnings. Moreover Lintner shows that firms need a dividend discipline in which the changes in dividends are determined by prior dividend levels and current earnings. The firm's desired level of dividends (Div_t^*) is given by:

$$Div_t^* = rE_t \tag{1}$$

where E_t are the firm's current earnings and r is the firm's target payout ratio and can be expressed as a function of the firm's investment and borrowing opportunities (Ang, 1975).⁵⁰ Additionally, Lintner (1956) argues that when earnings increase, a firm will not adjust its dividends completely if there is uncertainty about the firms' ability to keep the dividends at the higher level. Moreover, the partial adjustment hypothesis shows that firms are reluctant to cut the amount of dividends, whereby the changes in dividends will be only gradual. In light of this, Lintner's proposed partial adjustment process of the firm's dividends is given by:

$$\Delta Div_t = \alpha + \beta_1 E_t + \beta_2 Div_{t-1} + \varepsilon_t; \forall firms \ at \ time \ t$$
 (2)

Where the target payout ratio (TPR) is then given by $\frac{\beta_1}{\beta_2}$ and the speed with which firms adjust their dividends (SOA) is given by $-\beta_2$.⁵¹ Table I provides the definitions of the variables used in the subsequent analysis.

Explaining cross-sectional variations in dividend smoothing

To test our hypotheses we explain cross-sectional variations in dividend smoothing for large and mature firms with a history of dividend payments using proxies for the firms' financial flexibility and agency costs. Our first variable of interest is the firms unused debt capacity, as estimated by De Jong et al. (2011). The firms' unused debt capacity captures the firms relative ability to increase the amount of on-balance sheet debt, without losing its investment grade rating. The second variable

⁵⁰ Moreover, Ang (1975) lists investors' preferences, marginal tax rates and transaction costs as potential determinants of the target payout ratio. This is, however, beyond the scope of our argument.

 $^{^{51}}$ Note that $SOA_{i,t}$ is an inverse metric; put differently, firms with stable dividends have *low adjustment speeds*. Since $SOA_{i,t}$ is estimated for each firm separately we require each firm to have at least ten consecutive observations to allow for a robust rolling window estimation of the dividend adjustment speed at time t. The mid-points of these estimations are then matched with control variables and variables of interest at that point in time.

of interest is the firms' capital structure adjustment speed, as estimated by Fama and French (2002) and Flannery and Rangan (2006). The firms' capital structure adjustment includes the relative costs against which firms can quickly adjust their capital structure. Third we calculate the WW-index, as estimated by Whited and Wu (2006), to capture agency costs induced by underinvestment. Fourth, we calculate the extent to which firms experience a shock to net income (scaled by total assets). We define a shock as change of the firms' net income that is economically relevant to the firms' dividend payment. Since the firms in our sample pay out approximately 2% of their asset value each period, we define a shock to net income of more than 2% to be economically relevant to the firms' dividend policy.

To explain corporate smoothing behaviour we then estimate the following base equation:

$$SOA_{i,t} = \alpha + \beta_1 C_{i,t} + \beta_2 I_{i,t} + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(3)

 $SOA_{i,t}$ is the speed of a firm's dividend adjustment obtained from Equation~2. $C_{i,t}$ is a vector of the firm specific control variables, which include leverage, m/b, firm size, profitability, tangibility, cash and earnings volatility. $I_{i,t}$ are the variables of interest, including unused debt capacity and capital structure adjustment speed and the WW-index (appendix A and B on the specifications). We specify our models as Feasible Least Squares estimations, with an identity link function $(X\beta = \mu)$. We correct for a heteroskedastic error structure with no cross-sectional correlation. Because our dependent variable is estimated using a rolling window regression, we employ a panel-specific AR1 autocorrelation structure (similar to Byoun (2008)), where the autocorrelation parameter is specified by the Durbin-Watson statistic $(d = \frac{\left(\sum_{t=2}^{T} (\epsilon_t - \epsilon_{t-1})^2}{\sum_{t=2}^{T} \epsilon_t^2}\right)$. Since SOA is an estimated variable we weigh the dependent variable by the inverse of its estimation

⁵² This requires each firm in our sample to have at least two consecutive observations in our final sample.

error, which allows us to put more weight on more accurately measured speed of adjustments. All models include time, industry and age decile fixed effect to ensure our findings are not driven by an omitted variable.⁵³

4.4 Endogeneity: US Government Shutdowns

To alleviate concerns about the endogeneity of our estimations, we correct for two potential endogenous selection biases. The first bias arises from the firms' ex ante choice in leverage. Consistent with Lambrecht and Myers (2012) and Lambrecht and Myers (2014) the firms leverage is persistent over time. As such, we estimate the conditional probability that a firm ex ante chooses to have high leverage (above industry year median) and include this in our models as the inverse Mills ratio of the appropriate binary response model.

The second bias results from the firms ex ante choice in debt capacity. That is firm have an incentive based on their firm characteristics such as profitability, firm size or tangibility to preserve or impair their unused debt capacity. This self-selection bias is consistent with De Jong et al. (2012). They show that firms with high unused debt capacity invest more in future years and should thus smooth their dividends accordingly to maintain low-risk debt capacity. As such we correct our estimations for the conditional probability that firms ex ante choose to maintain high levels of unused debt capacity and include this in our model as the inverse mills ratio of the appropriate binary response model.

As with Heckman (1979) our first-step binary response model requires an instrument unrelated to the firms' dividend smoothing policy and related to the firms' financial flexibility. In

_

 $^{^{53}}$ We refrain from using firm fixed effects as the aim in this paper is not to examine within firm variation, but rather between-firm variation. As the firms dividend smoothing $SOA_{i,t}$ is estimated per firm in our sample, firm fixed effects would absorb most of the between-firm variation.

this paper we use US Government Shutdowns as an instrumental variable. We define a government shutdown as point in time when US Congress chooses not to pass legislation funding government operations and agencies. Following this failure a funding gap is created, whereby programs and businesses that receive funding through operations are curtailed and possibly halted alltogether. We argue that large and mature firms, which are more likely to have government contracts (Forbes has estimated that only 22.5% of all contracts are awarded to small firms), are able to mitigate the shocks induced by the curtailment of government funding due to their financial flexibility.

During our sample period we observe five of these shocks as shown in table II. We find, that over the different event windows the median cumulative abnormal returns were negative for firms listed in Compustat and CRSP. However the large and mature firms with a history of dividend payment substantially outperformed other firms by approximately 6 basis points upon announcement and 127 basis points in the five days following the shutdown. This finding is consistent with the idea that firms that financially more flexible firms are expected, to better cope with the consequences of a government shutdown. As such we define our instrumental variable as an indicator that equals 1 if at time t or at t-1 the US government experienced a shutdown and include it in the probit model (Equation 4), where the choice variable ($Y_{i,t}$) is either above year industry median leverage or unused debt capacity and standard controls are included. We subsequently derive the inverse mills ratio, capturing the conditional probability of the self-selection (see table III).

$$\Pr(Y_{i,t} = 1 \mid X_{i,t}) = \alpha + \varphi(X'_{i,t}\beta_1) + \varphi(IV'_{i,t}\beta_2) + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(4)

4.5 Results

Univariate results

Tables IV provide descriptive statistics for all variables of the firms in our sample. The median firm in our sample has a balance sheet size of almost 3 billion dollars, is overvalued, has a dividend yield of approximately 2.1%, can be considered liquid and has been included in CRSP for thirtyeight years. This illustrates how closely these firms resemble the firms described in Lambrecht and Myers (2012); large, mature firms with a reasonable number of growth options and free cash flow available for dividend payment.

In unreported descriptive analysis we find, that firms that adjust their dividends quickly, are the larger, less profitable and more constrained firms. We find that firms with the largest unused debt capacity are the most overvalued firms. Consistently we find that the firms the most stable dividends also have higher market valuations. Additionally we show that firms with low levels of outstanding debt have significantly more cash holdings, consistent with the finding of Lambrecht and Pawlina (2013), where they state that debt and cash are in fact substitutes. Consistent with the aforementioned, we observe that firms that face more agency costs (i.e. high WW-index), smooth their dividends more, have less unused debt capacity, are more likely to operate above their target leverage and have a relatively high demand for external financing. The firms with the highest agency costs are less overvalued and have lower cash holdings, consistent with Almeida et al. (2004).

Multivariate results

Table V shows the multivariate explanation of dividend smoothing behaviour. Model 1 incorporates only our control variables. We find that firms that have more leverage tend to smooth their dividends more. Consistent with diminished capital market access at high leverage levels, we find

that corporate debt ratios reflect cumulative requirements for external funds and dividend smoothing will increase as the firm's debt ratio rises. We find that one standard deviation increase in the leverage prompts firms to smooth between 2-4% more.

Firms that are more profitable will also smooth their dividends more, in order to signal stability, sufficient free cash flows and high permanent earnings, consistent with findings from Lie (2005). We find, that firms with more tangible assets and consequently lower levels of information asymmetry indeed smooth their dividends less. Additionally we find that more risky firms are more likely to smooth their dividends. Moreover we show that (inconsistent with the findings of Leary and Michaely (2011) that larger firms smooth their dividends less. We argue that in the presence of relatively small firms we might obtain the same findings as Leary and Michaely (2011), however here we focus only on the largest and most mature firms.

When including the inverse mills ratio for the firms ex ante leverage choice we find that there is no significant selection bias. We then address the impact of the firm's unused debt capacity on dividend smoothing behaviour. We find two things. First there is a significant endogenous selection with respect to the firms unused debt capacity. Consistent with Lambrecht and Myers (2014) we find that firms thus have an ex ante preference to preserve their debt capacity. Secondly we find that there is a non-linear relation between the firm's debt capacity and its dividend smoothing.

Initially firms with relatively low levels of unused debt capacity smooth their dividends less, since debt is a relatively poor shock absorber and firms choose to rapidly pay out their dividends (in case of positive shocks to net income) or cut dividends (in case of negative shocks to net income). However beyond a threshold (udc \approx 0.45), firms smooth their dividends more as they aim to preserve their financial flexibility and easy access to capital markets to fund future

investments (note that the firms with a high smoothing incentive have substantial growth opportunities and low current external financing demand).⁵⁴ Put differently, firms that avoid smoothing at low unused debt capacity have an incentive to pay out their cash flows and signal future earnings and permanent earnings. Firms that have high unused debt capacity will smooth their dividends more in order to mitigate agency costs and keep access to low-cost external financing. As such, financially more flexible firms indeed smooth their dividends more, consistent with our hypothesis.

We then find that firms that adjust their capital structure more quickly have an incentive to smooth their dividends. For these firms transitory shocks in income can easily be mitigated by changing the firms' capital structure. Since debt is a better shock absorber and capital structure adjustment costs are low, firms aim to preserve their financial flexibility and limit external financing costs and thus have an incentive to signal. This effect has economic significance as a one standard deviation increase in capital structure adjustment speeds prompts a firm to smooth its dividends 2.3% more. As such we are unable to reject our first hypothesis as we find that more financially flexible firms, both in terms of debt capacity and capital structure adjustment speed, smooth their dividends more.

Subsequently we find that agency costs (as measured by the WW-index) are negatively associated with dividend smoothing. We find that one standard deviation increase in agency costs, is associated with approximately 4% more dividend smoothing, consistent with Lambrecht and Myers (2012) and our second hypothesis.

Table VI shows the results for our third hypothesis. We find that in itself shocks to net income have no direct effect on dividend smoothing policies. However we find that as firms are

⁵⁴ The infliction point of 0.45 is less than one standard deviation from the median, illustrating that including a squared term provides additional information.

more financially flexible they are able to smooth their dividends more in the presence of a shock. This finding holds for both of our proxies. As such we conclude that the firms' capital structure indeed works as a shock absorber that enables dividend smoothing, in line with the predictions from Lambrecht and Myers (2012). An additional finding is that firms that face high agency costs also have an incentive to smooth their dividends more in the presence of an income shock, which is consistent with the signaling hypothesis.

In this section we show that our results are not driven by variables from the main analysis. We include target payout choices, histories of high capital costs, interactions with WW-index, alternative measurement of agency costs, analyst forecasts, executive compensation and governance index.

Table VII shows the inclusion of a dummy variable for high target payouts. We find that firms that promise above median payouts to shareholders smooth their dividends approximately 5% more. This finding is consistent with DeAngelo and DeAngelo (2007) and Leary and Michaely (2011) who show that firms that promise a high dividend smooth dividends to mitigate agency costs. Our primary results remain with the inclusion of the firms' target payout ratio.

Table VIII shows interaction effects with an indicator variable which equals 1 if a firm has a history of high capital costs, the firm has operated above its target leverage and had a m/b < 1 in previous periods (Warr et al., 2012). We find that firms with a history of high capital costs smooth their dividends more (approximately 3%) in order to reduce equity mispricing and maintain access to capital markets, consistent with (Warr et al., 2012). Additionally we find that firms with high levels of unused debt capacity smooth their dividends 53% more when they have a history of high capital costs. This finding illustrates that prior capital structure decisions have

severe impact on corporate dividend stability. In line with our previous findings and consistent with the assumption of risk averse managers we find that when firms have experienced high capital costs and agency costs increase (WW-index) managers decide to smooth their dividends more. Again our main results remain robust.

Table IX shows that our results with respect to financial flexibility are not primarily driven by differences in agency costs between firms. Additionally we find that firms that face high agency costs dividend smoothing becomes more prevalent at high levels of unused debt capacity. This is consistent with the idea that firms aim to preserve access to capital markets and their debt capacity, since much of the agency costs are usually attributed to underinvestment problems. Our main results to not change.

In Table X we analyse the sensitivity of our results with respect to our definition of shocks to net income. We find that our main results hold in these tests. Additionally we find that those firms that experience the most severe shocks (between 4% and 9%, either positive or negative), smooth their dividends approximately 16% more. In particular, when agency costs are higher, these firms smooth their dividends even more, in contrast to firms that at low levels of unused debt capacity are less able to smooth their dividends.

Table XI shows additional inclusion of an alternative measure to agency costs, KZ-index (Kaplan and Zingales, 1997). Additionally we include number of analyst forecasts made and the forecast deviations to account for potential differences in information asymmetry between firms. Further- more we include a governance index following Gompers et al. (2003) to ensure that our results are not driven by differences in governance between firms. We find that our main results hold.

4.6 Conclusion

This paper investigates the role of financial flexibility in corporate dividend smoothing practices. We define financial flexibility as the ability of a firm to fund investments and restructure its financing. Lintner (1956) argues that managers *realize the transitory nature of their earnings*. When combined with Lambrecht and Myers (2012) who model dividends as a function as the firms' ability to change its capital structure, we are able to test three hypotheses. We do this for a subset of firms that is of high economic importance (on average firms in our sample represent 31% of all assets and 45% of all dividends paid). These firms are large, mature, and have a history of dividend payments. First we test whether firms that are more financially flexible smooth their dividends more. We find that firms with relatively high levels of unused debt capacity smooth there dividends more, and we find that firms that are able to adjust their capital structure also smooth their dividends more. Second we test whether firms that face more agency costs through underinvestment smooth their dividends more. We find that firms with a higher WW-index indeed smooth their dividends more. Third we test whether the firms' capital structure works as a shock absorber to shocks in net income. We find that firms that have more unused debt capacity, or are able to adjust their capital structure more quickly, are better able to smooth their dividends in case of a shock to net income.

We show that our results are robust to a battery of tests and the inclusion of additional variables. We conclude that dividend smoothing is highly dependent on firms' financial flexibility and prior capital structure decisions. Additionally this paper highlights new avenues for research on dividend smoothing policies, and tests the implications from Lambrecht and Myers (2012). Given the economic importance of large and mature firms with a history of dividend payments, we argue that financial flexibility should be at the centre of both future empirical and theoretical advances in corporate finance.

Appendix A - Measurement of financial flexibility, agency costs and control variables

We use two distinct measures of financial flexibility. First we calculate the firms unused debt capacity and second we calculate firm specific and time-varying capital structure adjustment speeds. Following De Jong et al. (2012), we calculate a firm's debt capacity by predicting the debt level at which a specific firm in a given year has a p percentage chance of losing its investment-grade rating, given the firm's other characteristics. We model a firm's credit rating $y_{i,t}^*$ with an ordered response model, shown in Table B1:

$$y_{it}^* = \alpha_1 dr_{it} + \chi'_{it} \alpha_2 + \epsilon_{it} \tag{5}$$

Where $y_{i,t}^*$ is the latent variable, and $x'_{i,t}$ is a set of firm characteristics based on Altman and Rijken (2004), and $dr_{i,t}$ is the firms debt ratio.9 For the credit ratings we follow Ashbaugh-Skaife et al. (2006), who measure corporate credit ratings based - on S&P credit ratings - on a 7-point scale (ranging from AAA to CCC&D).10 The ordered response model provides boundaries (γ) between different credit ratings. An investment-grade rating corresponds to the point where $y_{i,t} \geq 4$ and $y_{i,t}^* \geq 3$. We estimate the firm's debt capacity by determining the expected value of $y_{i,t}^*$ conditional on the firm's characteristics, current rating, debt ratio and by comparing this with threshold γ_3 . We derive the measure for debt capacity by solving

$$\alpha_1 dc_{i,t} + x'_{i,t} \alpha_2 + E\{\epsilon_{i,t} \mid y_{i,t}, x_{i,t}, dr_{i,t}\} = \gamma_3$$
 (5)

The probability of having a speculative-grade rating, conditional upon the current rating, is then given by:

$$P\{y_{i,t}^* < \gamma_3\} = P\{\alpha_1 dr_{i,t} + x'_{i,t}\alpha_2 + \lambda_{i,t} + \epsilon_{i,t} < \gamma_3$$
 (7)

Where $\lambda_{i,t}$ is the generalized residual for individual firms and is positive for firms with unexpected high credit ratings, these firms have unobservable firm characteristics that make their rating higher than expected. We assume that $\epsilon_{i,t}$ follows an F-distribution with $F^{-1}(.)$ as its inverse. We define the debt capacity (dc) as the value for $dr_{i,t}$ that results in a p probability of receiving a speculative rating. It is then the solution to:

$$P\{\alpha_1 dc_{i,t} + x'_{i,t}\alpha_2 + \lambda_{i,t} + \epsilon_{i,t} < \gamma_3\} = p, \tag{8}$$

Which yields

$$dc_{p,i,t} = \frac{\gamma_3 - x'_{i,t}\alpha_2 + \lambda_{i,t} - F^{-1}(p)}{\alpha_1}$$
(9)

To measure the firm's financial flexibility we take the difference between the debt capacity and the debt ratio of the firm in year t. We assume that p = 0.2 - much like De Jong et al. (2012) - since it could be argued that the firm has reached its debt capacity when rating agencies are considering a down grade, rather than assuming a probability above 50%.⁵⁵

As a second proxy for the firms' financial financial flexibility we use capital structure adjustment speeds, where high adjustment speeds represent low adjustment costs (i.e. low external financing costs). To measure target leverage we employ a standard partial adjustment model in which the change in book leverage partially absorbs the difference between target leverage dr_{t+1}^* and lagged leverage dr_t (Fama and French, 2002; Flannery and Rangan, 2006). Using year-by-year cross-section regressions and Fama-McBeth time-sieries standard errors, we estimate:

$$dr_{i,t+1} = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 x'_{i,t} + \varepsilon_{i,t} \tag{10}$$

⁵⁵ By construction the choice of p has no influence on the analysis

We then use the fitted value from Equation 11 as a proxy for dr_{t+1}^* to calculate firm specific capital structure adjustment speeds we estimate for each firm separately:

$$dr_{i,t} - dr_{i,t} = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 [dr_{i,t}^* - dr_{i,t}] + \varepsilon_{i,t}$$
(11)

where α_2 is the speed of adjustment for the firms' capital structure. The specification further implies that:

- (1) The firm's actual debt ratio eventually converges with its target debt ratio $dr_{i.t}^*$. ⁵⁶
- (2) All firms have a different adjustment speed (α_2) .
- (3) α_2 is variable over time.⁵⁷

Other proxies for the firms' financial flexibility are high capital costs, based on whether firms have a history of operating above their target leverage with limited growth opportunities, consistent with Warr et al. (2012), or financing deficits as a measure of the actual financial constraints that a firm faces, introduced in Shyam-Sunder and Myers (1999).

Measuring agency costs

Following the literature on financial constraints we calculate a WW-index (Whited and Wu, 2006) (in the robustness analysis we also include a KZ-index (Kaplan and Zingales, 1997)).14 We argue that measures such as the KZ- and WW-index capture the financial constraints induced by agency costs that increase as the probability of the occurrence of underinvestment increases.

_

⁵⁶ see Flannery and Rangan (2006)

⁵⁷ Flannery and Rangan (2006) highlight that they find evidence that firm characteristics affect capital structure adjustment speeds; however these results are left unreported because the firm specific adjustment speeds are very similar to their published estimate. However, here it is possible that cross-sectional differences between firms affect corporate adjustment speeds, in that different firms face different levels of adjustment costs. Since it is our goal to explain dividend smoothing practices using capital structure adjustment speeds, we cannot assume that all firms have similar adjustment speeds.

Control variables

Our analysis includes other proxies for other market frictions, where we distinguish between market frictions arising from asymmetric information and frictions associated with agency costs. Table 1 shows all variables and their definitions. To take into account the corporate characteristics associated with asymmetric information, we use firm size to capture the firm's maturity, because larger firms are usually well known and face lower information asymmetry (Frank and Goyal, 2003; Lemmon and Zender, 2010). To proxy for the firm's assets we use two metrics. We use asset tangibility to proxy for the investor's ease in valuing the firm's assets (Harris and Raviv, 1991). We use the market-to-book ratio to take into account the investor's perception of the firm's future growth opportunities. Moreover we use leverage as a proxy for the firm's financial risk and the historically accumulated external capital. To take into account the corporate characteristics associated with agency costs, we use profitability and market-to-book ratios to discover which firms are able to make relative profitable investments (Jensen, 1986; Fama and French, 2002). We incorporate corporate cash holdings to capture the substitution effect implied by the pecking order theory and the financial slack hypothesis (Jensen, 1986). Finaly we include earnings volatility to capture equity risk factors that increase dividend smoothing (Kumar, 1988; Kumar and Lee, 2001).

Appendix B - Calculation financial constraints

We calculate the relevant indices based on their respective sources, in the following manner:

$$KZ = -1.002 * \frac{CF}{K} + 0.283 * \frac{M}{B} + 3.139 * \frac{Debt}{K} - 39.368 * \frac{Div}{K} - 1.315 * \frac{Cash}{K}$$
 (12)

$$WW = -0.626 * \frac{CF}{A} + 0.283 * D_{div} + 0.139 * \frac{Debt}{A} - 39.368 * A + 0.049$$
 (13)

$$* Industry + 0.014 * S$$

$$SA = \frac{Size\ decile + Age\ decile}{2} \tag{14}$$

Financing deficit =
$$\frac{DIV + X + \Delta W + R - C}{TA}$$
 (15)

Where DIV is the amount of dividends paid in period t, X is the capital expenditures, ΔW is the net increase in working capital, R is the current portion of long-term debt at the start of the period and C is the cash flow from operations. CF is cash flow, Cash is cash holdings. $D_{dividend}$ is a dummy that equals 1 if a firm paid dividend, A is total assets, Industry is a factor capturing industry sales growth, S captures firm specific sales growth.

Table B1: Ordered logit estimation

Panel A: Firm characteristics

| | All Firm-Ye | ears $(N = 36,265)$ |
|-------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| | Mean | Median |
| Total assets | 8,545 | 2,306 |
| Sales | 6,701 | 1,757 |
| Book leverage | 0.379 | 0.337 |
| EBIT ratio | 0.072 | 0.082 |
| Age | 25.086 | 22.000 |
| Retained earnings | 0.065 | 0.125 |
| Working capital | 0.103 | 0.078 |
| Credit rating | 3.678 | 4.000 |

Panel B: Credit rating

| | Cre | dit Rating |
|-----------------------|-------------|-----------------|
| | Coefficient | Standard Errors |
| Sales ratio | 0.532*** | (0.173) |
| Leverage | -6.511*** | (0.922) |
| EBIT ratio | 2.428*** | (0.559) |
| Retained earnings | 0.603*** | (0.199) |
| workingcapital_orth | -3.492*** | (1.165) |
| Year FE | YE | S |
| Age FE | YE | S |
| N | 36,20 | 08 |
| Pseudo R ² | 0.20 | 3 |
| Boundaries | | |
| γ1 | 0.66 | 8 |
| γ ₂ | 4.04 | 8 |
| γз | 5.64 | 7 |
| γ4 | 7.36 | 1 |
| γ ₅ | 9.32 | 7 |
| γе | 11.40 | 08 |

Tables

Table 1: Variable description

| Variables name | Definitions |
|--|---|
| Speed of adjustment | Formula (3) |
| Relative volatility | Formula (6) |
| Unused debt capacity | Formula (11) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | Formula (13) |
| Leverage | Debt to total asser |
| Total debt | Total assets minus book value of equity to total asse |
| Target debt | Formula (12) |
| Deviation from target debt | Difference between target debt and total de |
| Above target debt (dummy) | Equal to one if total debt larger than target debt zero otherwi |
| KZ-index | Kaplan and Zingales (199 |
| WW-index | Whited and Wu (200 |
| SA-index | Hadlock and Pierce (201 |
| External financing demand | Rajan and Zingales (199 |
| Financing deficit | Shyam-Sunder and Myers (199 |
| Financing deficit surplus (dummy) | Equal to one if financing deficits are present and zero otherwi |
| Sales ratio | Total sale |
| EBIT ratio | Earnings before interest and taxes to total asse |
| Profitability | Net income to total asse |
| Reported losses | Equal to one if losses are reported and zero otherwi |
| Retained earnings | Retained earning |
| Working capital | Working capital to total asse |
| Dividend yield | Dividend per share divided by year-end stock pri |
| Firm size (milions, adjusted for inflation base year 2013) | Total assets adjusted for inflation (base year 201 |
| Market-to-book | Leary and Michaely (201 |
| Tangibility | Fixed assets to total asset |
| Cash | Cash and cash equivalents to total asse |
| Liquidity | Current assets to total asset |
| Non-debt tax shield | Depreciation and amortization to total asse |
| Growth | Yearly change in total asse |
| Forecast deviation | Deviation of earnings from median analyst foreca |
| Number of analysts | Number of analyst |
| Board size | Board siz |
| Total compensation | Total compensation |
| Total current compensation | Total current compensation |
| Total bonusses awared | Total bonusses awar |
| Dollar value of options awarded | Dollar value of options award |
| Bonus to total compensation | Bonus to total compensati |
| Value of options awarded to total compensation | Value of options awarded to total compensation |
| Total compensation to net income | Total compensation to net incon |

| Table 2: US governme | ernment shutdowns | | | | |
|----------------------|----------------------------------|---------------|---------------------------------------|--------------|--|
| Year | Start date | End date | End date Length of Shutdown President | President | Subject |
| 1986 | October 16th | October 18th | 1 | Reagan | Welfare and selling of government assets |
| 1987 | December 18th | December 20th | 1 | Reagan | "Fairness doctrine" |
| 1990 | October 5th | October 9th | 5 | G. H.W. Bush | Deficit reduction |
| 1995 | November 13th | November 19th | 5 | Clinton | Budgeting |
| 1996 | December 15th (1995) January 6th | January 6th | 21 | Clinton | Budgeting |

Budgeting Budgeting

January 6th

| | | Cumulative abnormal return (median, basis points) | rmal return (medi | an, basis points) | |
|------|--|---|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Year | Start date | End date | CAR (0,0) | CAR(0,1) | CAR(0,5) |
| 1986 | October 16th | October 18th | -12.16 | -9.22 | -25.58 |
| 1987 | December 18th | December 20th | -23.85 | -10.83 | 18.27 |
| 1990 | October 5th | October 9th | 0.10 | -18.33 | -176.81 |
| 1995 | November 13th | November 19th | -11.62 | -26.13 | -93.17 |
| 1996 | December 15th (1995) | January 6th | 11.18 | -35.48 | -137.21 |
| | Numper | Number of observations | 16060 | 16060 | 16060 |
| Cun | Cumulative abnormal return large and mature firms with a history of dividend payments (median, basis points) | large and mature f | irms with a histor | y of dividend paymer | nts (median, basis points) |
| Year | Start date | End date | CAR (0,0) | CAR(0,1) | CAR(0,5) |
| 1986 | October 16th | October 18th | 24.05 | 27.56 | 24.91 |
| 1987 | December 18th | December 20th | -60.23 | -19.78 | 47.07 |
| 1990 | October 5th | October 9th | -3.27 | -16.89 | -31.36 |
| 1995 | November 13th | November 19th | 17.62 | 26.79 | 155.47 |
| 1996 | December 15th (1995) | January 6th | 14.89 | -35.34 | 28.29 |
| | Number | Number of observations | 755 | 755 | 755 |
| | | | | | |

| | SO | |
|---|-------------------|--|
| , | = | |
| | E | |
| | S | |
| | | |
| , | 豆 | |
| | verse | |
| , | Ξ | |
| | | |
| , | E | |
| | mating | |
| | Imating | |
| | stimating | |
| | Stimating | |
| | Estimating | |
| | : Estimating | |
| | 5: Estimating | |
| | e 5: Estimat | |
| | ole 5: Estimating | |
| | e 5: Estimat | |

| ı | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | | ı | ı |
|----------------------|-----------|---------|---------------|---------|-------------|---------|-----------|---------|----------------------|---------|-----------|---------|------------------------|---------|---------|--------------|-----------|
| Unused Debt Capacity | -0.038*** | (0.000) | ***000.0 | (0.000) | 0.110*** | (0.000) | 0.185*** | (0.000) | ***000.0- | (0.000) | -0.015*** | (0.000) | -0.093*** | (0.000) | YES | 114,977 | 0.202 |
| Unused De | -0.038*** | (0.000) | 0.000*** | (0.000) | 0.110*** | (0.000) | 0.185*** | (0.000) | ***000'0- | (0.000) | -0.015*** | (0.000) | | | YES | 114,977 | 0.202 |
| rage | 0.007*** | (0.000) | +000.0- | (0.079) | -0.223*** | (0.000) | -0.565*** | (0.000) | 0.001 | (0.733) | 0.007** | (0.034) | 0.059*** | (0.000) | YES | 114,977 | 0.040 |
| Leverage | 0.007*** | (0.000) | +000.0- | (0.070) | -0.223*** | (0.000) | -0.565*** | (0.000) | 0.001 | (0.733) | 0.007** | (0.034) | | | YES | 114,977 | 0.040 |
| Variables | Size (ln) | | Profitability | | Tangibility | | Liquidity | | Non-debt tax shields | | Age (ln) | | US Governemnt shutdown | | Year FE | Observations | Pseudo R2 |

Table 4: Sample descriptives

| | mean | p50 | p25 | p75 | ps | Z |
|--|----------|--------|--------|--------|---------|------|
| | | 0 000 | 1000 | , | | |
| | | 0.702 | 0.084 | 0.477 | 0.265 | 5159 |
| | 1.588 | 0.633 | 0.389 | 1.005 | 12.049 | 5159 |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.319 | 0.289 | 0.085 | 0.494 | 0.265 | 5159 |
| | 0.447 | 0.411 | 0.220 | 0.655 | 0.291 | 5159 |
| Leverage (| 0.260 | 0.253 | 0.178 | 0.334 | 0.121 | 5159 |
| Total debt (| 0.544 | 0.540 | 0.452 | 0.633 | 0.140 | 5159 |
| Target debt (| 0.584 | 0.586 | 0.573 | 0.597 | 0.018 | 5159 |
| | 0.041 | 0.045 | -0.048 | 0.131 | 0.140 | 5159 |
| Above target debt (dummy) (| 0.374 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 1.000 | 0.484 | 5159 |
| High capital costs (| 0.193 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.395 | 5159 |
| · | -1.940 | -0.609 | -2.730 | 0.632 | 5.840 | 5159 |
| WW-index | -0.002 | 0.010 | -0.043 | 0.053 | 0.085 | 5159 |
| SA-index 9 | 9.210 | 9.500 | 9.000 | 10.000 | 0.892 | 5159 |
| - External financing demand | -1.277 | -0.730 | -1.834 | -0.070 | 4.547 | 5159 |
| Financing deficit (| 0.036 | 0.032 | -0.029 | 0.099 | 0.133 | 5159 |
| Financing deficit surplus (dummy) | 0.358 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 1.000 | 0.480 | 5159 |
| Sales ratio 8 | 8.497 | 8.472 | 7.549 | 9.380 | 1.310 | 5159 |
| | 0.114 | 0.109 | 0.073 | 0.153 | 0.074 | 5159 |
| Profitability | 0.061 | 0.059 | 0.031 | 0.089 | 0.059 | 5159 |
| Reported losses (dummy) (| | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.000 | 0.158 | 5159 |
| Retained earnings (| 0.344 | 0.331 | 0.209 | 0.465 | 0.206 | 5159 |
| Working capital (| 0.143 | 0.130 | 0.042 | 0.230 | 0.139 | 5159 |
| Dividend yield (| 0.025 | 0.021 | 0.012 | 0.031 | 0.032 | 5159 |
| Firm size (milions, adjusted for inflation base year 2013) | 9,075 | 2,941 | 1,224 | 8,485 | 19,154 | 5159 |
| Market-to-book | 1.773 | 1.485 | 1.168 | 2.008 | 1.003 | 5159 |
| Tangibility | 0.373 | 0.326 | 0.220 | 0.505 | 0.200 | 5159 |
| | | 0.031 | 0.013 | 0.069 | 0.058 | 5159 |
| Liquidity (| 0.399 | 0.393 | 0.286 | 0.510 | 0.161 | 5159 |
| Non-debt tax shield (| | 0.047 | 0.035 | 0.058 | 0.021 | 5159 |
| Growth | 0.099 | 0.060 | -0.002 | 0.140 | 0.235 | 5159 |
| , | ess vari | ables | | | | |
| Forecast deviation (| | 900.0 | -0.049 | 0.118 | 0.725 | 4140 |
| Board size (| 6.285 | 000.9 | 5.000 | 7.000 | 1.238 | 3153 |
| Total compensation | 16536 | 9836 | 5319 | 18802 | 22789 | 3153 |
| Total current compensation | 5344 | 4404 | 3070 | 6657 | 3778 | 3153 |
| Total bonusses awared | 2355 | 1657 | 290 | 3196 | 3140 | 3153 |
| Dollar value of options awarded | 4589 | 1648 | 19 | 5050 | 10398 | 3153 |
| Bonus to total compensation (| | 0.188 | 0.079 | 0.286 | 0.141 | 3153 |
| Value of options awarded to total compensation (| | 0.214 | 0.005 | 0.453 | 0.507 | 3153 |
| Total compensation to net income 7 | 72.238 | 34.066 | 14.444 | 73.878 | 731.730 | 3153 |

| | 1 |
|--|---|
| | |
| Table 5: Explaining Dividend Smoothing | |

| Variables | (1) | (2) | (3) | (4) | (5) | (9) |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| | | | | | | |
| Unused debt capacity | | | 0.196*** | | | 0.200*** |
| | | | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | | | -0.228*** | | | -0.226*** |
| | | | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | | | | -0.028*** | | -0.025*** |
| | | | | (0.000) | | (0.000) |
| WW-index | | | | | -0.153*** | -0.151*** |
| | | | | | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Leverage | -0.114*** | -0.113*** | -0.047* | -0.108*** | -0.117*** | -0.057** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.094) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.042) |
| M/B | 0.002 | 0.002 | -0.001 | 0.000 | -0.002 | -0.003 |
| | (0.431) | (0.467) | (0.805) | (0.961) | (0.607) | (0.287) |
| Size (h) | 0.030*** | 0.030*** | 0.039*** | 0.043*** | 0.045*** | 0.034*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | -0.002 | -0.003 | 0.011 | 0.049 | 0.035 | -0.024 |
| | (0.952) | (0.931) | (0.749) | (0.116) | (0.242) | (0.465) |
| Tangibility | 0.121*** | 0.119*** | 0.120*** | 0.117*** | 0.124*** | 0.109*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.073** | 0.073** | 0.131*** | 0.144*** | 0.126*** | 0.105*** |
| | (0.033) | (0.033) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.001) | (0.004) |
| Earnings volatility (h) | *800.0- | *800.0- | -0.017*** | -0.019*** | -0.021*** | -0.014*** |
| | (0.086) | (0.084) | (0.002) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.008) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | | | -0.321*** | -0.411*** | -0.419*** | -0.265*** |
| | | | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.002) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | | 0.001 | *090.0 | 0.039 | 0.005 | 0.007 |
| | | (0.975) | (0.061) | (0.231) | (0.872) | (0.832) |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| Chi-square | 4485 | 4539 | 4372 | 4431 | 5379 | 4672 |

Table 6: Explaining dividend smoothing and firms experiencing an income shock

| Variables | (7) | (8) | (9) | (10) |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| | 0.400 | | | 0.000 |
| Unused debt capacity x Income shock | 0.103*** | | | 0.083*** |
| | (0.000) | | | (0.001) |
| d debt capacity (squared) x Income shock | -0.089*** | | | -0.076** |
| | (0.005) | | | (0.015) |
| tructure adjustment speed x Income shock | | -0.032*** | | -0.018** |
| | | (0.000) | | (0.035) |
| WW-index x Income shock | | | -0.055** | -0.048* |
| | | | (0.038) | (0.083) |
| Income shock | -0.009** | 0.020*** | 0.007*** | 0.004 |
| | (0.033) | (0.000) | (0.003) | (0.541) |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.160*** | | | 0.155*** |
| | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | -0.192*** | | | -0.181*** |
| | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | | -0.015** | | -0.015** |
| | | (0.047) | | (0.044) |
| Size-age index | | | -0.132*** | -0.122*** |
| | | | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Leverage | -0.059** | -0.099*** | -0.116*** | -0.058** |
| | (0.035) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.035) |
| M/B | -0.002 | -0.001 | -0.002 | -0.005 |
| | (0.563) | (0.780) | (0.473) | (0.105) |
| Size (ln) | 0.041*** | 0.045*** | 0.046*** | 0.035*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | 0.023 | 0.056* | 0.041 | -0.017 |
| , and the second | (0.427) | (0.074) | (0.147) | (0.599) |
| Tangibility | 0.114*** | 0.114*** | 0.122*** | 0.105*** |
| <i>2 7</i> | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.061 | 0.114*** | 0.131*** | 0.091** |
| Cush | (0.120) | (0.004) | (0.001) | (0.020) |
| Earnings volatility (ln) | -0.018*** | -0.017*** | -0.022*** | -0.013** |
| Larinings volatinty (ut) | (0.001) | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.013) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.348*** | -0.463*** | -0.467*** | -0.317*** |
| inverse mins ratio (onused debt capacity) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.062* | 0.040 | 0.005 | 0.010 |
| miverse minis ratio (Leverage) | (0.056) | (0.220) | (0.880) | (0.762) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| | | YES | YES | |
| Industry FE | YES | | | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| Chi-square | 4220 | 4170 | 4957 | 4364 |

Table 7: Explaining dividend smoothing and having high target dividends.

| Variables | (11) | (12) | (13) | (14) |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| | | | | |
| High target payouts | -0.051*** | -0.051*** | -0.049*** | -0.048*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.186*** | | | 0.192*** |
| | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | -0.221*** | | | -0.221*** |
| | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | | -0.025*** | | -0.025*** |
| | | (0.000) | | (0.000) |
| WW-index | | | -0.137*** | -0.144*** |
| | | | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Leverage | -0.050* | -0.103*** | -0.112*** | -0.057** |
| | (0.081) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.032) |
| M/B | -0.000 | -0.000 | -0.001 | -0.003 |
| | (0.962) | (0.957) | (0.676) | (0.251) |
| Size (ln) | 0.044*** | 0.048*** | 0.048*** | 0.038*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | 0.007 | 0.064** | 0.026 | -0.015 |
| | (0.836) | (0.012) | (0.315) | (0.510) |
| Tangibility | 0.113*** | 0.113*** | 0.112*** | 0.108*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.127*** | 0.152*** | 0.156*** | 0.126*** |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.001) |
| Earnings volatility (ln) | -0.019*** | -0.023*** | -0.023*** | -0.016*** |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.002) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.316*** | -0.425*** | -0.410*** | -0.260*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.003) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.023 | -0.003 | -0.028 | -0.028 |
| | (0.493) | (0.929) | (0.386) | (0.373) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| Chi-square | 4481 | 4394 | 5435 | 5056 |

Table 8: Explaining dividend smoothing and firms with a history of high capital costs

| Variables | (15) | (16) | (17) | (18) |
|--|----------------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| Unused debt capacity x High capital costs | 0.486*** | | | 0.335*** |
| Chased dest capacity A riight capital costs | (0.000) | | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) x High capital costs | -0.569*** | | | -0.381** |
| Onused debt capacity (squared) x riigh capital costs | (0.000) | | | (0.018) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed x High capital costs | (0.000) | -0.055*** | | -0.015 |
| Capital structure adjustment speed x 111gh capital costs | | (0.000) | | (0.329) |
| WW-index x High capital costs | | (0.000) | -0.259*** | -0.149** |
| w w-macx x riigh capital costs | | | (0.000) | (0.005) |
| High capital costs | -0.069*** | 0.001 | -0.008 | -0.032** |
| riigii capitai costs | (0.000) | (0.964) | (0.398) | (0.028) |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.135*** | (0.904) | (0.396) | 0.120*** |
| Unused debt capacity | | | | |
| II 1 1 1 4 | (0.000) -0.170*** | | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | | | | -0.166** |
| | (0.000) | 0.012444 | | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | | -0.013** | | -0.014** |
| ****** | | (0.020) | 0.000111 | (0.021) |
| WW-index | | | -0.090*** | -0.096** |
| | 0.00# | 0.005111 | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Leverage | -0.035 | -0.095*** | -0.103*** | -0.057** |
| | (0.222) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.040) |
| M/B | -0.002 | -0.003 | -0.005 | -0.005* |
| | (0.436) | (0.398) | (0.129) | (0.079) |
| Size (ln) | 0.038*** | 0.046*** | 0.041*** | 0.033*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | -0.005 | 0.044 | 0.023 | -0.006 |
| | (0.884) | (0.154) | (0.280) | (0.837) |
| Tangibility | 0.120*** | 0.115*** | 0.133*** | 0.112*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.065* | 0.108*** | 0.135*** | 0.109*** |
| | (0.087) | (0.005) | (0.000) | (0.004) |
| Earnings volatility (ln) | -0.017*** | -0.020*** | -0.018*** | -0.011** |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.037) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.296*** | -0.388*** | -0.333*** | -0.261** |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.003) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.038 | 0.021 | -0.011 | -0.008 |
| , , | (0.233) | (0.524) | (0.737) | (0.805) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| | 211 | 217 | 317 | 217 |

Table 9: Explaining dividend smoothing and agency costs.

| Variables | (19) | (20) | (21) |
|--|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| | 0.405111 | | |
| Unused debt capacity x WW | 0.125*** | | 0.111*** |
| | (0.000) | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) x WW | -0.135*** | | -0.124*** |
| | (0.001) | | (0.001) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed x WW | | -0.012 | -0.011 |
| WW | -0.027*** | (0.233) | (0.262) |
| WW | | -0.006 | -0.021*** |
| II 1 1-14 '4 | (0.000) | (0.300) | (0.005) |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.142*** | | 0.141*** |
| | (0.000) | | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | -0.153*** | | -0.151*** |
| | (0.000) | 0.005*** | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | | -0.025*** | -0.019** |
| _ | | (0.002) | (0.016) |
| Leverage | -0.048* | -0.107*** | -0.048* |
| | (0.093) | (0.000) | (0.093) |
| M/B | -0.001 | -0.001 | -0.002 |
| | (0.644) | (0.787) | (0.463) |
| Size (ln) | 0.038*** | 0.044*** | 0.036*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | -0.008 | 0.044 | -0.012 |
| | (0.823) | (0.154) | (0.710) |
| Tangibility | 0.117*** | 0.116*** | 0.110*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.083** | 0.119*** | 0.104*** |
| | (0.031) | (0.003) | (0.007) |
| Earnings volatility (ln) | -0.018*** | -0.019*** | -0.016*** |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.003) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.340*** | -0.417*** | -0.325*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.035 | 0.024 | 0.025 |
| | (0.281) | (0.461) | (0.436) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,159 | 5,159 | 5,159 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| Chi-square | 4427 | 4624 | 4167 |

Table 10: Explaining dividend smoothing and different type of shocks to net income.

| Variables S Unused debt capacity x Income shock | Shock > 2% | Shock > 1.5% | Shock > 2.5% | Group 1 | Group 2 | Group 3 | Group 4 |
|---|------------|--------------|---|-----------|-----------|---|-----------|
| Unused debt capacity x Income shock | | | | | | | |
| Unused debt capacity x income snock | *** | 9 | *************************************** | 0000 | 500 | *************************************** | 9 |
| | 0.085 | 0.083 | 0.065 | -0.000 | 0.001 | -0.015" | 0.02/ |
| | (0.001) | (0.001) | (0.013) | (0.428) | (0.866) | (0.062) | (0.000) |
| ed debt capacity (squared) x Income shock | -0.076** | -0.074** | -0.054* | -0.071** | -0.039 | 0.077*** | 0.012 |
| | (0.015) | (0.012) | (0.070) | (0.024) | (0.160) | (0.006) | (0.738) |
| structure adjustment speed x Income shock | -0.018** | -0.024*** | -0.001 | 0.104*** | 0.012 | **/ | -0.014 |
| | (0.035) | (0.004) | (0.910) | (0.008) | (0.713) | (0.018) | (0.758) |
| WW-index x Income shock | -0.048* | -0.080*** | -0.061** | -0.003 | 0.030*** | 0.011 | -0.046*** |
| | (0.083) | (0.004) | (0.048) | (0.756) | (0.002) | (0.265) | (0.000) |
| Income shock | 0.004 | 900.0 | -0.005 | 0.071** | -0.062* | 0.159*** | -0.166*** |
| | (0.541) | (0.291) | (0.480) | (0.037) | (0.092) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.155*** | 0.167*** | 0.174*** | 0.223*** | 0.217*** | 0.174*** | 0.196*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | -0.181*** | -0.190*** | -0.194*** | -0.247*** | -0.227*** | -0.206*** | -0.215*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | -0.015** | -0.014* | -0.020*** | -0.021*** | -0.027*** | -0.026*** | -0.013** |
| • | (0.044) | (0.058) | (0.00) | (0.002) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.044) |
| WW-index | -0.122*** | -0.110*** | -0.115*** | -0.174*** | -0.143*** | -0.196*** | -0.097*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Leverage | -0.058** | -0.052* | -0.055** | **090.0- | -0.042 | **070- | -0.048* |
| | (0.035) | (0.060) | (0.054) | (0.034) | (0.129) | (0.013) | (0.087) |
| M/B | -0.005 | -0.005 | -0.004 | -0.004 | -0.003 | -0.004 | -0.004 |
| | (0.105) | (0.102) | (0.196) | (0.140) | (0.258) | (0.179) | (0.162) |
| Size (ln) | 0.035*** | 0.036*** | 0.035*** | 0.036*** | 0.033*** | 0.033*** | 0.036*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Profitability | -0.017 | -0.020 | -0.022 | -0.013 | -0.035 | -0.012 | -0.011 |
| | (0.599) | (0.539) | (0.500) | (969.0) | (0.278) | (0.716) | (0.746) |
| Tangibility | 0.105*** | 0.109*** | 0.105*** | 0.114*** | 0.105*** | 0.104*** | 0.106*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Cash | 0.091 | **960.0 | 0.097 | 0.091** | 0.101 *** | **660.0 | 0.107*** |
| | (0.020) | (0.013) | (0.013) | (0.019) | (0.00) | (0.012) | (0.006) |
| Earnings volatility (In) | -0.013** | -0.013** | -0.016*** | -0.016*** | -0.014*** | -0.012** | -0.015*** |
| | (0.014) | (0.014) | (0.003) | (0.002) | (0.00) | (0.020) | (0.005) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.317*** | -0.328*** | -0.325*** | -0.327*** | -0.289*** | -0.246*** | -0.323*** |
| | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.001) | (0.005) | (0.000) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.010 | 0.015 | 0.016 | 0.008 | -0.002 | -0.002 | 0.002 |
| | (0.762) | (0.642) | (0.607) | (0.802) | (0.946) | (0.957) | (0.953) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 | 5,155 |
| Number of id | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 | 517 |
| Chi-square | 4364 | 4262 | 4386 | 4439 | 4544 | 6020 | 4261 |

Table 11: Explaining dividend smoothing and additional tests

| | KZ-index | Information | Governance Index |
|--|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| wa | 0.004 | | |
| KZ-index | -0.001*** | | |
| N 1 6 1 6 | (0.003) | 0.015 | |
| Number of analyst forecasts | | -0.015 | |
| E-mand desiration | | (0.119) | |
| Forecast deviation | | 0.001 | |
| Covernance Index | | (0.520) | 0.011*** |
| Governance Index | | | -0.011*** |
| Unused debt capacity | 0.189*** | 0.107*** | (0.000) |
| Unused debt capacity | | (0.002) | |
| Unused debt capacity (squared) | (0.000) -0.222*** | -0.167*** | (0.000) -0.180*** |
| Onused debt capacity (squarea) | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.000) |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | -0.024*** | -0.020*** | -0.029*** |
| Capital structure adjustment speed | (0.000) | | |
| WW-index | (0.000) | (0.006) -0.129*** | (0.002) -0.079*** |
| vv vv -ilidex | | | |
| Leverage | -0.043 | (0.000) | (0.004) |
| Leverage | | | |
| M/D | (0.125) -0.001 | (0.014) -0.001 | (0.013) -0.001 |
| M/B | (0.696) | | |
| Sign (In) | 0.039*** | (0.659) 0.047*** | (0.835) 0.001 |
| Size (ln) | | (0.000) | |
| D., 64-1.04 | (0.000) | ` / | (0.883) |
| Profitability | -0.015 | 0.022 | 0.000 |
| T 1.11. | (0.655) | (0.510) | (0.997) |
| Tangibility | 0.129*** | 0.167*** | 0.051** |
| G 1 | (0.000) | (0.000) | (0.033) |
| Cash | 0.084** | 0.006 | 0.096* |
| | (0.033) | (0.878) | (0.066) |
| Earnings volatility (ln) | -0.017*** | -0.016*** | 0.006 |
| T | (0.002) | (0.007) | (0.413) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Unused debt capacity) | -0.288*** | -0.355*** | -0.066 |
| | (0.001) | (0.000) | (0.553) |
| Inverse mills ratio (Leverage) | 0.051 | 0.063* | -0.141*** |
| | (0.114) | (0.060) | (0.002) |
| Controls | YES | YES | YES |
| Inverse mills ratio's | YES | YES | YES |
| Year FE | YES | YES | YES |
| Industry FE | YES | YES | YES |
| Age deciles | YES | YES | YES |
| Observations | 5,159 | 4,031 | 3,365 |
| Number of id | 517 | 426 | 262 |
| Chi-square | 4281 | 3395 | 29988 |

List of References

Aivazian, V. A., Booth, L., and Cleary, S. (2006). Dividend Smoothing and Debt Ratings. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 41(02):439–454.

Allen, F., Bernardo, A. E., and Welch, I. (2000). A Theory of Dividends Based on Tax Clienteles.

The Journal of Finance, LV:2499-2536.

Almeida, H., Campello, M., and Weisbach, M. S. (2004). The Cash Flow Sensitivity of Cash. *The Journal of Finance*, 59(4):1777–1804.

Altman, E. I. and Rijken, H. A. (2004). How rating agencies achieve rating stability. *Journal of Banking and Finance*, 28:2679–2714.

Ang, J. S. (1975). Dividend policy: informational content or partial adjustment? *The Review of Economics and Statistics*, 57(1):65–70.

Ashbaugh-Skaife, H., Collins, D. W., and LaFond, R. (2006). The effects of corporate governance on firms' credit ratings. *Journal of Accounting and Economics*, 42:203–243.

Brennan, M. J. and Thakor, A. V. (1990). Shareholder Preferences and Dividend Policy. *The Journal of Finance*, 45(4):993–1018.

Byoun, S. (2008). How and when do firms adjust their capital structures toward targets? *Journal of Finance*, 63(6):3069–3096.

De Jong, A., Verbeek, M., and Verwijmeren, P. (2011). Firms debt-equity decisions when the static tradeoff theory and the pecking order theory disagree. *Journal of Banking & Finance*, 35(5):1303–1314.

De Jong, A., Verbeek, M., and Verwijmeren, P. (2012). Does financial flexibility reduce investment distortions? *Journal of Financial Research*, 35:243–259.

DeAngelo, H. and DeAngelo, L. (2007). Capital structure, payout policy, and financial flexibility.

Marshall School of Business Working Paper No. FBE 02-06, (02).

DeMarzo, P. and Sannikov, Y. (2008). Learning in dynamic incentive contracts. *Unpublished Manuscript*, (0452686).

Easterbrook, F. H. (1984). Two Agency-Cost Explanations of Dividends. *American Economic Review*, 74:650.

Fama, E. F. and French, K. R. (2001). Disappearing dividends: changing firm charcteristics or lower propensity to pay. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 60:3–43.

Fama, E. F. and French, K. R. (2002). Testing tradeoff and pecking order predictions about dividends and debt. *Review of Financial Studies*, 15(1):1–33.

Flannery, M. J. and Rangan, K. P. (2006). Partial adjustment toward target capital structures.

Journal of Financial Economics, 79:469–506.

Frank, M. Z. and Goyal, V. K. (2003). Testing the pecking order theory of capital structure. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 67:217–248.

Fudenberg, D. and Tirole, J. (1995). A theory of income and dividend smoothing based on incumbency rents. *Journal of Political Economy*, 103(1):75–93.

Gamba, A. and Triantis, A. (2008). The value of financial flexibility. *The Journal of Finance*, 63(5):2263–2296.

Gompers, P., Gompers, P., Ishii, J., Ishii, J., Metrick, A., and Metrick, A. (2003). Corporate Governance and Equity Prices. *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 118(February):107–155.

Guttman, I., Kadan, O., and Kandel, E. (2010). Dividend Stickiness and Strategic Pooling. *Review of Financial Studies*, 23(12):4455–4495.

Harris, M. and Raviv, A. (1991). The Theory of Capital Structure. *Journal of Finance*, 46:297–355.

Heckman, J.J. (1979). Sample Selection Bias as a Specification Error. *Econometrica*, 47(1):153–161. Heinkel, R. and Zechner, J. (1990). The Role of Debt and Preferred Stock as a Solution to Adverse Investment Incentives. *Journal of Financial & Quantitative Analysis*, 25:1–24.

Jagannathan, M. (2000). Financial flexibility and the choice between dividends and stock repurchases. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 57(3):355–384.

Jensen, M. (1986). Agency Costs of Free Cash Flow, Corporate Finance, and Takeovers. *The American Economic Review*, 76:323–329.

Kaplan, S. N. and Zingales, L. (1997). Do Financing Constraints Explain why Investment is Correlated with Cash Flow? *Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 112:169–215.

Kumar, P. (1988). Shareholder-manager conflict and the information content of dividends. *Review of Financial Studies*, 1(2):111–136.

Kumar, P. and Lee, B. (2001). Dividend Policy with Permanent Earnings. *Financial Management*, 30(3):55–76.

Lambrecht, B. M. and Myers, S. C. (2012). A lintner model of payout and managerial rents. *Journal of Finance*, 67:1761–1810.

Lambrecht, B. M. and Myers, S. C. (2014). The Dynamics of Investment, Payout and Debt.

Available at SSRN, pages 0–53.

Lambrecht, B. M. and Pawlina, G. (2013). A theory of net debt and transferable human capital. *Review of Finance*, 17:321–368.

Leary, M. T. and Michaely, R. (2011). Determinants of dividend smoothing: Empirical evidence. *Review of Financial Studies*, 24:3197–3249.

Lemmon, M. L. and Zender, J. F. (2010). Debt Capacity and Tests of Capital Structure Theories. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 45:1161–1187.

Lie, E. (2005). Operating performance following dividend decreases and omissions. *Journal of Corporate Finance*, 12:27–53.

Lintner, J. (1956). Distribution of Incomes of Corporations Among Dividends, Retained Earnings, and Taxes. *The American Economic Review*, 46:97–113.

Miller, M. H. and Scholes, M. S. (1978). Dividends and taxes. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 6(4):333–364.

Myers, S. C. (1977). Determinants of corporate borrowing. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 5:147–175.

Shyam-Sunder, L. and Myers, S. C. (1999). Testing static tradeoff against pecking order models of capital structure. *Journal of Financial Economics*, 51(2):219–244.

Warr, R. S., Elliott, W. B., Koëter-Kant, J., and Oztekin, O. (2012). Equity Mispricing and Leverage Adjustment Costs. *Journal of Financial and Quantitative Analysis*, 47(03):589–616.

Whited, T. M. and Wu, G. (2006). Financial constraints risk. *Review of Financial Studies*, 19:531–559.

Chapter 5

Summary and limitations

Each essays on corporate finance presented in this dissertation provide independent conclusions. In this chapter I will provide a summary. I will then discuss the limitations of the different chapters in this dissertation. Additionally I share my views on the relevance of economic history and on the relationship between research in financial history and contemporary finance.

5.1 Summary

In the first essay answers the question why some banks fail in financial crises while others survive. This article answers this question by analysing the effect of the Dutch financial crisis of the 1920s on 142 banks, of which 33 failed. We show that balance sheet composition and product market strategy choices made in the lead-up to the crisis had a significant impact on banks subsequent chances of experiencing distress. We document that high-risk banks those making large profits, operating highly-leveraged portfolios and attracting large quantities of deposits were more likely to fail. Branching and international activities also increased banks default probabilities. We measure the effects of board interlocks, which have been characterized in the extant literature as contributing to the Dutch crisis. We find that boards matter: failing banks had smaller boards, shared directors with smaller and very profitable banks and had a lower concentration of interlocking directorates in non-financial firms.

The second essay investigates the effects of individual directors on corporate policies and firm performance. For directors with many executive and supervisory commitments in the board of multiple firms, so-called big linkers, we estimate whether the presence of these individuals is systematically related with corporate policies and performance. Over the course

of the 20th century for Dutch exchange-listed firms we argue big linkers matter and explain a substantial part of the variation in firm corporate policies and performance. By analysing director fixed effects we estimate that the contribution in explaining corporate policy throughout the 20th century is between 4-11%. Using archival sources and biographical details we provide an overview of the big linkers that were found to have a significant effect on corporate policies over the twentieth century.

The final essay investigates the impact of corporate financial flexibility on dividend smoothing practices. We define financial flexibility as the firm's ability to fund investments and to restructure its financing. We measure the firms' financial flexibility using firm specific and time-varying measures of unused debt capacity and capital structure adjustment speeds. Our findings are threefold. First, we find that firms smooth their dividends more when they are more financially flexible. Second, we find that firms smooth their dividends more when agency costs are high. Third, we show that firms' capital structure absorbs shocks to net income and enables dividend smoothing.

5.2 Limitations and suggestions

This section provides an overview of the limitations and suggestions for further research based on chapters two, three and four. For chapter two we acknowledge that our data is incomplete. The set of banks investigated in this chapter is by no-means a complete set of all banks in the Netherlands during the 1920s. Although we argue that the data covers 83% of the nominal equity at the time, there were many much smaller banks operating in the Netherlands at the time, hence it could be that generalizing behaviour to all banks in the Netherlands is unwarranted.

Chapter two is a first step into an investigation into the long-run evolution of the Dutch financial services sector over the twentieth century. Additionally future research will focus on the survival chances of non-financial firms during the 1920s, where we explore how managers

who were active during both the 1920s and 1930s fared in navigating through crisis periods, systematically describe distress events and methods of distress resolution.

In the third chapter I investigate the cohesion between individual Dutch managers and the outcome of corporate policies such as dividends, investments and capital structures. By looking at the 266 board members with the most board seats during the twentieth century we attempt to understand to understand the influence these managers actually have. However in this paper I am unable to disentangle influence from selection. That is, in our analysis it is empirically difficult to see whether the impact we estimate for an individual big linker is actual influence or systematic corporate policy for which the big linker is selected. We mitigate this concern by providing biographic descriptions of big linkers that we are had influence or were selected for specific reasons. In future versions of this chapter we will also mitigate this problem with additional analysis.

Another limitation of this study is the extent of the data. Both the data of financial statements and governance information has been collected every five years over the period 1903 till 2003. This might result in an underestimation of the number of board members that we identify to be big linkers. We mitigate this problem by using a conservative definition of what constitutes a big linker and future versions of the chapter will test for robustness using different definitions.

This chapter is a first description the evolution of the impact of governance and board members on corporate policies. Subsequent projects will investigate the evolution of Dutch corporate networks from a more quantitative perspective and will study historical episodes in Dutch history and investigate the impact of these events on changes in corporate governance and corporate networks.

In the fourth chapter I investigate the impact of financial flexibility on dividend smoothing policies. First, this chapter excludes share repurchases from the analysis. Grullon

and Michaely (2002) argue that share repurchases work as a substitute for actual dividends. Future versions of this chapter will take this into account. Other limitations of this study are: (1) an endogenous selection bias, I mitigate this problem by correcting the estimations with the firm-year specific probability that a firm chooses to limit its ex-ante financial flexibility; (2) an omitted variable bias, I mitigate this problem by including industry, time and age decile fixed effect.

This chapter is the first part of a research agenda that places financial flexibility at the center of corporate decision making. Subsequent research will focus on the relation between financial flexibility and earnings management, executive compensation and security issuances.

5.3 The relation between economic history and contemporary finance

This dissertation provides answers on prime questions in economic history, corporate governance and corporate finance. The relationship between these subject areas is sometimes overlooked. Here I would like to make a case for research in any area to be inspired by historically sensitive ideas. The argument here is that any type of research in finance (or financial economics) can benefit from history in three distinct ways.

First, history can provide us with relevant cases that puts contemporary events into perspective and can provide policy implications. In chapter 2 I studied the largest financial crisis the Netherlands had seen up until 2007. During the 1920s, the Netherlands lacked a modern central bank and Dutch banks were unfamiliar with state-sponsored rescues. Although the Dutch government occasionally intervened in during the crisis, banks and financial markets did not ex-ante expect bailouts to occur. And when it did intervene, the Dutch government and the Dutch central bank did so mostly in secret, using odd strategies like guaranteeing stock prices. We show that the Dutch government understood the too big to fail doctrine, as it rescued one of the country's largest bank. However, because the banking industry had never before experienced a crisis of this magnitude, the intervention was unforeseen. And there were far

fewer banks that were big enough to warrant such a rescue effort. Overall, intervention proved to be irregular and was perceived by bankers and the public as improbable. The industry had no official lender of last resort to turn to, forcing banks to resolve their distress on their own initiative. In spite of the Dutch institutional setting, banks still failed in the early decades of the twentieth century. However, failing banks did so at low costs to the taxpayer, especially when compared to the costs incurred following the financial crisis of 2007 (Colvin et al., 2014).

Second, historical inquiries can provide us with insights into the evolution of corporate practices and decision making of managers, allowing for alternative ideas in current debates. In chapter 3 I demonstrate the evolution of the importance of board members. Recently there has been a debate on the height and frequency of bonuses paid to managers. Following the evolution these see that the board members in our sample have systematic influence on corporate policy. These board members managed relatively large firms that are highly profitable and their added value is especially needed when the economy is recovering after a crisis. The influence of prominent business men is very much determined by their network, their centrality and their societal status. Put differently, these business men have certain qualities that make them exceptional.

Third, history can inspire. History can provide interesting examples that can help to resolve contemporary puzzles in corporate finance. Chapter 4 highlights the importance of financial flexibility for the dividend smoothing decision managers. This idea stemmed from the fact that for firms the prime directive is to survive. Firms survive by limiting risks in the balance sheet composition and product market strategy (see chapter two). From chapter three we learned that board members actively contributed to corporate policies, consistent the theory of Lambrecht and Myers (2012) as outlined in chapter four. They argue that managers are risk averse and suffer from habit formation and in order to secure their future rents, subsequently these managers choose to smooth the dividends paid. Combined with other project not included

in this dissertation, on the long-term evolution of dividend policies in the Netherlands (De Jong, 2014), these aforementioned chapters very much inspired the topic of chapter four. The main takeaway here is that studying economic history can help us to put current events into perspective. Economic history as a discipline is on the rise, its added value both in terms of research and teaching can be tremendous.

Nederlandse samenvatting, beperkingen en visie (Summary in Dutch)

De drie studies, opgenomen in dit proefschrift, bieden ieder onafhankelijke conclusies. In dit hoofdstuk geef ik een samenvatting. Daarna bespreek ik de beperkingen van de verschillende hoofdstukken en geef ik mijn visie op de relevantie van economische geschiedenis en haar relatie met hedendaags onderzoek in het vakgebied van bedrijfsfinanciering.

Samenvatting

In het tweede hoofdstuk bekijken we waarom sommige banken failliet gaan, terwijl andere een crisis overleven. We beantwoorden deze vraag door te kijken naar de effecten van de financiële crisis ten tijden van de jaren twintig van de vorige eeuw in Nederland. Van 142 banken, waarvan er toentertijd 33 in de problemen kwamen. We laten zien dat de balanssamenstelling en de product-marktstrategie keuzes, voorafgaand aan de crisis, cruciaal waren in het voorspellen van de overlevingskansen van deze banken. We documenteren dat hoog-risico banken, zij die grote winsten maakten, een grote schuldenpositie hadden en veel deposito's aantrokken, meer kans hadden om failliet te gaan. Daarnaast zien we ook dat banken met veel filialen en internationale activiteiten meer kans hadden om ten onder te gaan. Ook meten we de mate van verbondenheid tussen verschillende banken en of deze verbondenheid extra faillissementen risico met zich mee brengt. We vinden dat de kenmerken van de overlappingen van directeuren en commissarissen, tussen de verschillende banken, tezamen met beleidsstructuren erg belangrijk waren: banken die ten onder gingen hadden kleinere directies, deelden veel directeuren met kleine winstgevende banken en hadden een lagere concentratie overlappen met niet-financiële ondernemingen.

In hoofdstuk drie onderzoeken we de invloed die individuele directeuren hebben op ondernemingsbeleid en de daaruit volgende prestaties. In het bijzonder kijken we naar directeuren die veel uitvoerende en controlerende taken hadden bij verschillende ondernemingen, zogenoemde big-linkers. We analyseren of de aanwezigheid van deze individuen systematisch te koppelen is aan het bedrijfsbeleid en de winstgevendheid van de onderneming. We laten zien dat over de gehele twintigste eeuw deze big-linkers ongeveer 4 tot 11% van de variatie in bedrijfsbeleid en prestatie verklaren. Met behulp van archieven en biografische beschrijvingen geven we een overzicht van welke big-linkers nu werkelijk belangrijk waren in de twintigste eeuw.

In hoofdstuk vier analyseren we de invloed van financiële flexibiliteit op de dividend stabilisatie politiek van de onderneming. We definiëren financiële flexibiliteit als het vermogen van de onderneming om haar investeringen te financieren en haar kapitaal structuur te herzien. We vinden dat de ondernemingen met de grootste flexibiliteit in staat zijn om stabielere dividenden te genereren. Dit kan op drie manieren gebeuren. Ondernemingen die financieel flexibeler zijn, stabiliseren hun dividenden om op deze manier toekomstige projecten beter te kunnen financieren. Ook kunnen ondernemingen er voor kiezen om hun dividenden te stabiliseren om zo in de toekomst lagere financieringskosten te hebben. Als laatste reden voor dividend stabilisatie laten wij zien dat ondernemingen de kosten van interactie met aandeelhouders (klassiek principaal-agent probleem) willen beperken. We concluderen dat dividend stabilisatie politiek grotendeels afhankelijk is van de financiële flexibiliteit van de onderneming en de kapitaal structuur keuzes die gemaakt zijn in het verleden.

Beperkingen

Zoals iedere studie kent ook dit proefschrift in de verschillende hoofdstukken een aantal beperkingen, hieronder volgen de belangrijkste. Hoewel hoofdstuk twee al is gepubliceerd, zijn er twee belangrijke beperkingen die we kunnen aanwijzen. Als eerste het feit dat onze data beperkt zijn. De banken die wij bekijken in dit hoofdstuk zijn niet alle banken die operationeel

waren ten tijde van de financiële crisis in de jaren twintig. Hoewel wij beargumenteren dat de banken waar wij gegevens van hebben ongeveer 83% van de nominale waarde van het eigenvermogen van de volledige bankensector in Nederland beslaat, waren er zeer veel hele kleine banken actief in deze periode. Het is dan ook goed mogelijk dat het trekken van algemene conclusies voor de gehele Nederlandse bankensector problematisch is.

In het derde hoofdstuk onderzoek ik de samenhang tussen beleid van ondernemingen en de rol die managers spelen bij het vaststellen van dividenden, investeringen en schuldfinanciering. Ik kijk naar 266 directeuren en commissarissen die de meeste posities hadden tijdens de twintigste eeuw. Zo beschrijf ik welke bijdrage bestuurders leveren aan bijvoorbeeld de prestaties van de onderneming. Het is echter niet mogelijk om daadwerkelijke invloed of macht te scheiden van een selectie bias. Anders gezegd, een beperking van deze studie is dan ook dat we niet kunnen zien of een bestuurder invloed uitoefent of dat hij door de onderneming is geselecteerd om een specifieke taak uit te voeren. We verminderen dit probleem door individuele bestuurders te beschrijven aan de hand van biografieën en archiefmateriaal.

Een andere beperking van deze studie is de data. Zowel de financiële data als de data met betrekking tot ondernemingsbestuur is verzameld voor iedere vijf jaar in de periode 1903-2003. Deze keuze kan ertoe leiden dat we het aantal big-linkers onderschatten. We verminderen dit probleem door een conservatieve definitie van een big-linker te hanteren en toekomstige versies van dit hoofdstuk zullen robustheidstesten bevatten met verschillende definities.

Het vierde hoofdstuk, zoals hier beschreven, bevat een aantal belangrijke beperkingen. Ten eerste bespreek ik het gebruik van aandelen inkopen door ondernemingen niet. Grullon en Michaely (2002) hebben laten zien dat het inkopen van aandelen door ondernemingen fungeert als een substituut voor contante dividend uitkeringen. Toekomstige versies van dit hoofdstuk zullen hier wel rekening mee houden. Daarnaast zijn er nog twee andere beperkingen; (1) een

endogeen selectie effect, ik beperk dit probleem door de schattingen te corrigeren met ondernemingsjaar specifieke variabelen die de kans meten dat een onderneming ex-ante er voor kiest zijn financiële flexibiliteit te beperken; (2) een weggelaten variabele, ik beperk dit probleem door industrie-, tijd- en leeftijdgroepeffecten mee te nemen in de analyses. Dit hoofdstuk is een eerste onderdeel van een onderzoeksagenda waarin de financiële flexibiliteit van de onderneming centraal wordt geplaatst in het besluitvormingsproces. Toekomstig onderzoek zal zich richten op de relatie tussen financiële flexibiliteit en winststuring, beloningen voor bestuurders en de uitgifte van kapitaal.

Onderzoek in economische geschiedenis en moderne financieringsleer

Dit proefschrift beantwoordt een aantal kernvragen binnen de vakgebieden economische geschiedenis, bedrijfsfinanciering en kenmerken van goed bestuur. De relatie tussen deze onderwerpen wordt soms door onderzoekers over het hoofd gezien. Ik zou dan ook van de gelegenheid gebruik willen maken om uiteen te zetten waarom economisch of bedrijfskundig onderzoek baat kan hebben bij historisch gevoelige concepten. Ik besprek drie manieren waarop dit mogelijk is.

Als eerste zou ik willen noemen dat economische gebeurtenissen uit het verleden ons een nieuw perspectief kunnen geven op hedendaagse ontwikkelingen en nieuwe richtingen kunnen bieden voor beleidsvoering. In hoofdstuk twee bestuderen we de grootste financiële crisis die Nederland voor 2007 heeft getroffen. Tijdens de jaren twintig had Nederland geen moderne centrale bank met een mandaat om de financiële sector te reguleren. Daarnaast waren de Nederlandse banken niet gewend om steun van de overheid te krijgen wanneer ze in de problemen raakten. Hoewel de Nederlandse overheid een aantal keer heeft ingegrepen tijdens de crisis van de jaren twintig, had zij dit nooit eerder gedaan. Toen de overheid ingreep, deed zij dit in het grootste geheim. De Nederlandse overheid begreep dat sommige banken te groot waren om om te vallen. Zij liet dit zien toen ze de grootste bank van Nederland van de

ondergang behoedde. Door de afwezigheid van een zogenoemd 'laatste vangnet' waren banken gedwongen om hun eigen problemen op te lossen. Er gingen echter nog steeds banken failliet, maar de kosten voor de samenleving van de crisis in de jaren twintig waren aanzienlijk lager dan de kosten die we in de meest recente crisis hebben moeten maken om onze banken te redden (Colvin et al., 2014).

Als tweede zou ik willen aangeven, dat het bestuderen van economische geschiedenis ons inzichten kan geven in de evolutie van de besluitvormingsprocessen en de rol van bestuurders bij deze processen. In hoofdstuk drie laten we zien dat er in de twintigste eeuw een verandering te zien is in de importantie van bestuurders voor een onderneming. Recentelijk is er natuurlijk een debat ontstaan over de hoogte en de frequentie waarmee bestuurders bonussen betaald krijgen. Wanneer we naar het onderzoek kijken zien we dat onze bestuurders systematisch invloed hebben op de bedrijfsvoering en dat deze bestuurders vooral actief zijn in grote en zeer winstgevende ondernemingen. Daarnaast zie ik dat hun rol vooral na periodes van economische tegenslagen relatief belangrijk is. Zodoende vind ik dat de rol van prominente bestuurders bepaald wordt door hun netwerk en hoe centraal ze staan in de Nederlandse economie. Anders gezegd prominente bestuurders hebben exceptionele kwaliteiten.

Als laatste wil ik noemen dat onze geschiedenis ons inspiratie kan geven. Historische voorbeelden bieden mogelijkheid ons de om hedendaagse kwesties de bedrijfsfinancieringsleer op een nieuwe manier te benaderen. Hoofdstuk vier laat zien dat de financiële flexibiliteit van een onderneming belangrijk is voor de beslissing van bestuurders om de betaalde dividenden stabiel te houden. Ik heb dit idee gekregen door het feit dat ondernemingen slechts één doel hebben, dat is overleven. Een onderneming overleeft door risico's op de balans te beperken (beschreven in hoofdstuk 2). In hoofdstuk drie hebben we gezien dat bestuurders actief bijdragen aan beleidsbeslissingen, zoals ook past bij de theorie van Lambrecht en Myers (2012). Zij beargumenteren dat bestuurders risico's willen vermijden en hun pensioenen en bonussen veilig willen stellen en zodoende de neiging hebben om dividenden te stabiliseren (beschreven in hoofdstuk 4). Wanneer we deze ideeën combineren met een van mijn projecten, niet opgenomen in dit proefschrift, over de lange termijn evolutie van dividendbeslissingen in Nederland, zien we dat alle eerder genoemde zaken de fundering vormen voor hoofdstuk vier.⁵⁸

Het punt dat ik hier wil maken is dat we bewust ons moeten zijn van de geschiedenis om zo het heden en de toekomst te kunnen doorgronden. Economische geschiedenis als vakgebied is aan het opkomen. De waarde van dit vakgebied voor academisch onderzoek en onderwijs kan enorm zijn.

⁵⁸ De beschrijving van de lange termijn evolutie van dividendpolitiek in Nederland is een project met Abe de Jong en Henry van Beusichem (De Jong et al, 2014).

List of references

Colvin, C. L., De Jong, A., Fliers, P.T. (2014). De bankencrisis van de jaren twintig, Economisch Statistische Berichten, vol. 99, no. 4689/4690

De Jong, A., Fliers, P.T., Van Beusichem, H.C. (2014). A Long-Term Analysis of Dividend Policy: Evidence from the Netherlands, 1903-2003.

Grullon, G., & Michaely, R. (2004). The information content of share repurchase programs. *The Journal of Finance*, *59*(2), 651-680.

Lambrecht, B. M., & Myers, S. C. (2012). A Lintner model of payout and managerial rents. The Journal of Finance, 67(5), 1761-1810.

ERASMUS RESEARCH INSTITUTE OF MANAGEMENT (ERIM)

ERIM PH.D. SERIES RESEARCH IN MANAGEMENT

The ERIM PhD Series contains PhD dissertations in the field of Research in Management defended at Erasmus University Rotterdam and supervised by senior researchers affiliated to the Erasmus Research Institute of Management (ERIM). All dissertations in the ERIM PhD Series are available in full text through the ERIM Electronic Series Portal: http://repub.eur.nl/pub. ERIM is the joint research institute of the Rotterdam School of Management (RSM) and the Erasmus School of Economics at the Erasmus University Rotterdam (EUR).

DISSERTATIONS LAST FIVE YEARS

Abbink, E.J., *Crew Management in Passenger Rail Transport*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L.G. Kroon & Prof.dr. A.P.M. Wagelmans, EPS-2014-325-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76927

Acar, O.A., Crowdsourcing for Innovation: Unpacking Motivational, Knowledge and Relational Mechanisms of Innovative Behavior in Crowdsourcing Platforms, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. J.C.M. van den Ende, EPS-2014-321-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76076

Akin Ates, M., Purchasing and Supply Management at the Purchase Category Level: strategy, structure and performance, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J.Y.F. Wynstra & Dr. E.M. van Raaij, EPS-2014-300-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50283

Akpinar, E., Consumer Information Sharing, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. A. Smidts, EPS-2013-297-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50140

Alexander, L., *People, Politics, and Innovation: A Process Perspective*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.G. Barkema & Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2014-331-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77209

Almeida e Santos Nogueira, R.J. de, *Conditional Density Models Integrating Fuzzy and Probabilistic Representations of Uncertainty*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. U. Kaymak & Prof.dr. J.M.C. Sousa, EPS-2014-310-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51560

Bannouh, K., *Measuring and Forecasting Financial Market Volatility using High-frequency Data*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.J.C. van Dijk, EPS-2013-273-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38240

Ben-Menahem, S.M., *Strategic Timing and Proactiveness of Organizations*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda & Prof.dr.ing, F.A.J. van den Bosch, EPS-2013-278-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39128

 $Benning, T.M., A\ Consumer\ Perspective\ on\ Flexibility\ in\ Health\ Care:\ Priority\ Access\ Pricing\ and\ Customized\ Care,\ Promotor(s):\ Prof.dr.ir.\ B.G.C.\ Dellaert,\ EPS-2011-241-MKT,\ http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23670$

Benschop, N, Biases in Project Escalation: Names, frames & construal levels, Promotors: Prof.dr. K.I.M. Rhode, Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur, Prof.dr. M.Keil & Dr. A.L.P. Nuijten, EPS-2015-375-S&E, hdl.handle.net/1765/79408

Berg, W.E. van den, *Understanding Salesforce Behavior using Genetic Association Studies*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W.J.M.I. Verbeke, EPS-2014-311-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51440

Betancourt, N.E., *Typical Atypicality: Formal and Informal Institutional Conformity*, *Deviance*, *and Dynamics*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. B. Krug, EPS-2012-262-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/32345

Bliek, R. de, *Empirical Studies on the Economic Impact of Trust*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. Veenman & Prof.dr. Ph.H.B.F. Franses, EPS-2015-324-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78159

Blitz, D.C., *Benchmarking Benchmarks*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.G.Z. Kemna & Prof.dr. W.F.C. Verschoor, EPS-2011-225-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22624

Boons, M., Working Together Alone in the Online Crowd: The Effects of Social Motivations and Individual Knowledge Backgrounds on the Participation and Performance of Members of Online Crowdsourcing Platforms, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.G. Barkema & Dr. D.A. Stam, EPS-2014-306-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50711

Brazys, J., *Aggregated Marcoeconomic News and Price Discovery*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W.F.C. Verschoor, EPS-2015-351-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78243

Burger, M.J., *Structure and Cooptition in Urban Networks*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.A. van der Knaap & Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur, EPS-2011-243-ORG, http://repub.eur. nl/pub/26178

Byington, E., Exploring Coworker Relationships: Antecedents and Dimensions of Interpersonal Fit, Coworker Satisfaction, and Relational Models, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2013-292-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/41508

Camacho, N.M., *Health and Marketing: Essays on Physician and Patient Decision-Making*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S. Stremersch, EPS-2011-237-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23604

Cancurtaran, P., Essays on Accelerated Product Development, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. F. Langerak & Prof.dr.ir. G.H. van Bruggen, EPS-2014-317-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76074

Caron, E.A.M., Explanation of Exceptional Values in Multi-dimensional Business Databases, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. H.A.M. Daniels & Prof.dr. G.W.J. Hendrikse, EPS-2013-296-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50005

Carvalho, L. de, *Knowledge Locations in Cities: Emergence and Development Dynamics*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L. Berg, EPS-2013-274-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38449

Consiglio, I., Others: Essays on Interpersonal and Consumer Behavior, Promotor: Prof.dr. S.M.J. van Osselaer, EPS-2016-366-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79820

Cox, R.H.G.M., To Own, To Finance, and To Insure - Residential Real Estate Revealed, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D. Brounen, EPS-2013-290-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/40964

Deichmann, D., *Idea Management: Perspectives from Leadership, Learning, and Network Theory*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. J.C.M. van den Ende, EPS-2012-255-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/31174

Deng, W., Social Capital and Diversification of Cooperatives, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.W.J. Hendrikse, EPS-2015-341-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77449

Desmet, P.T.M., *In Money we Trust? Trust Repair and the Psychology of Financial Compensations*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D. de Cremer, EPS-2011-232-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23268

Dollevoet, T.A.B., *Delay Management and Dispatching in Railways*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.P.M. Wagelmans, EPS-2013-272-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38241

Doorn, S. van, *Managing Entrepreneurial Orientation*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J.J.P. Jansen, Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. van den Bosch, & Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, EPS-2012-258-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/32166

Douwens-Zonneveld, M.G., *Animal Spirits and Extreme Confidence: No Guts, No Glory?* Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W.F.C. Verschoor, EPS-2012-257-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/31914

 $\label{eq:Duca} Duca, E., \textit{The Impact of Investor Demand on Security Offerings}, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. \\ A. de Jong, EPS-2011-240-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26041$

Duyvesteyn, J.G. Empirical Studies on Sovereign Fixed Income Markets, Promotor(s): Prof.dr P.Verwijmeren & Prof.dr. M.P.E. Martens, EPS-2015-361-F&A, hdl.handle.net/1765/79033

Duursema, H., *Strategic Leadership: Moving Beyond the Leader-Follower Dyad*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. R.J.M. van Tulder, EPS-2013-279-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39129

 $Eck, N.J.\ van, \textit{Methodological Advances in Bibliometric Mapping of Science}, Promotor(s):$

Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2011-247-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26509

Elemes, A, Studies on Determinants and Consequences of Financial Reporting Quality, Promotor: Prof.dr. E.Peek, EPS-2015-354-F&A, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79037

Ellen, S. ter, Measurement, Dynamics, and Implications of Heterogeneous Beliefs in Financial Markets, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W.F.C. Verschoor, EPS-2015-343-F&A, https://repub.eur.nl/pub/78191

Erlemann, C., Gender and Leadership Aspiration: The Impact of the Organizational Environment, Promotor: Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2016-376-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79409

Eskenazi, P.I., *The Accountable Animal*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. F.G.H. Hartmann, EPS-2015-355-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78300

Essen, M. van, *An Institution-Based View of Ownership*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. van Oosterhout & Prof.dr. G.M.H. Mertens, EPS-2011-226-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22643

Evangelidis, I., *Preference Construction under Prominence*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.M.J. van Osselaer, EPS-2015-340-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78202

Faber, N., *Structuring Warehouse Management*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. MB.M. de Koster, Prof.dr. Ale Smidts, EPS-2015-336-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78603

Fernald, K., *The Waves of Biotechnological Innovation in Medicine: Interfirm Cooperation Effects and a Venture Capital Perspective*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. E.Claassen, Prof.dr. H.P.G.Pennings & Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur, EPS-2015-371-S&E, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79120

Fourne, S.P., Managing Organizational Tensions: A Multi-Level Perspective on Exploration, Exploitation and Ambidexterity, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J.J.P. Jansen & Prof.dr. S.J. Magala, EPS-2014-318-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76075

Gharehgozli, A.H., Developing New Methods for Efficient Container Stacking Operations, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. M.B.M. de Koster, EPS-2012-269-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/37779

Gils, S. van, Morality in Interactions: On the Display of Moral Behavior by Leaders and Employees, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2012-270-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38027

Ginkel-Bieshaar, M.N.G. van, *The Impact of Abstract versus Concrete Product Communications on Consumer Decision-making Processes*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. B.G.C. Dellaert, EPS-2012-256-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/31913

Gkougkousi, X., *Empirical Studies in Financial Accounting*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.M.H. Mertens & Prof.dr. E. Peek, EPS-2012-264-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/37170

Glorie, K.M., *Clearing Barter Exchange Markets: Kidney Exchange and Beyond*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.P.M. Wagelmans & Prof.dr. J.J. van de Klundert, EPS-2014-329-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77183

Hekimoglu, M., Spare Parts Management of Aging Capital Products, Promotor: Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2015-368-LIS, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79092

Heij, C.V., Innovating beyond Technology. Studies on how management innovation, co-creation and business model innovation contribute to firm's (innovation) performance, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. van den Bosch & Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, EPS-2012-370-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78651

Heyde Fernandes, D. von der, *The Functions and Dysfunctions of Reminders*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.M.J. van Osselaer, EPS-2013-295-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/41514

Heyden, M.L.M., *Essays on Upper Echelons & Strategic Renewal: A Multilevel Contingency Approach*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. van den Bosch & Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, EPS-2012-259-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/32167

Hoever, I.J., *Diversity and Creativity*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2012-267-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/37392

Hogenboom, A.C., Sentiment Analysis of Text Guided by Semantics and Structure, Promotor(s):Prof.dr.ir. U.Kaymak & Prof.dr. F.M.G. de Jong, EPS-2015-369-LIS, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79034

Hogenboom, F.P., *Automated Detection of Financial Events in News Text*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. U. Kaymak & Prof.dr. F.M.G. de Jong, EPS-2014-326-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77237

Hollen, R.M.A., Exploratory Studies into Strategies to Enhance Innovation-Driven International Competitiveness in a Port Context: Toward Ambidextrous Ports, Promotor(s) Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. Van Den Bosch & Prof.dr. H.W.Volberda, EPS-2015-372-S&E, hdl.handle.net/1765/78881

Hoogendoorn, B., *Social Entrepreneurship in the Modern Economy: Warm Glow, Cold Feet*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.P.G. Pennings & Prof.dr. A.R. Thurik, EPS-2011-246-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26447

Hoogervorst, N., *On The Psychology of Displaying Ethical Leadership: A Behavioral Ethics Approach*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D. de Cremer & Dr. M. van Dijke, EPS-2011-244-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26228

Hout, D.H. van, Measuring Meaningful Differences: Sensory Testing Based Decision Making in an Industrial Context; Applications of Signal Detection Theory and Thurstonian Modelling, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen & Prof.dr. G.B. Dijksterhuis, EPS-2014-304-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50387

Houwelingen, G.G. van, *Something To Rely On*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D. de Cremer & Prof.dr. M.H. van Dijke, EPS-2014-335-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77320

Hurk, E. van der, *Passengers, Information, and Disruptions*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L.G. Kroon & Prof.mr.dr. P.H.M. Vervest, EPS-2015-345-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78275

Hytonen, K.A., Context Effects in Valuation, Judgment and Choice: A Neuroscientific Approach, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. A. Smidts, EPS-2011-252-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30668

Iseger, P. den, Fourier and Laplace Transform Inversion with Applications in Finance, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2014-322-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76954

Jaarsveld, W.L. van, *Maintenance Centered Service Parts Inventory Control*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2013-288-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39933

Jalil, M.N., Customer Information Driven After Sales Service Management: Lessons from Spare Parts Logistics, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L.G. Kroon, EPS-2011-222-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22156

 $Kappe, E.R., \textit{The Effectiveness of Pharmaceutical Marketing}, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.\ S.\ Stremersch, EPS-2011-239-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23610$

Karreman, B., *Financial Services and Emerging Markets*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.A. van der Knaap & Prof.dr. H.P.G. Pennings, EPS-2011-223-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22280

Khanagha, S., *Dynamic Capabilities for Managing Emerging Technologies*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, EPS-2014-339-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77319

Kil, J., Acquisitions Through a Behavioral and Real Options Lens, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.T.J. Smit, EPS-2013-298-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50142

Klooster, E. van 't, *Travel to Learn: the Influence of Cultural Distance on Competence Development in Educational Travel*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. F.M. Go & Prof.dr. P.J. van Baalen, EPS-2014-312-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51462

Koendjbiharie, S.R., *The Information-Based View on Business Network Performance:* Revealing the Performance of Interorganizational Networks, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. H.W.G.M. van Heck & Prof.mr.dr. P.H.M. Vervest, EPS-2014-315-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51751

Koning, M., *The Financial Reporting Environment: The Role of the Media, Regulators and Auditors*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.M.H. Mertens & Prof.dr. P.G.J. Roosenboom, EPS-2014-330-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77154

Konter, D.J., Crossing Borders with HRM: An Inquiry of the Influence of Contextual Differences in the Adoption and Effectiveness of HRM, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. Paauwe & Dr. L.H. Hoeksema, EPS-2014-305-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50388

Korkmaz, E., *Bridging Models and Business: Understanding Heterogeneity in Hidden Drivers of Customer Purchase Behavior*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.L. van de Velde & Prof.dr. D. Fok, EPS-2014-316-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76008

Kroezen, J.J., *The Renewal of Mature Industries: An Examination of the Revival of the Dutch Beer Brewing Industry*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens, EPS-2014-333-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77042

Kysucky, V., *Access to Finance in a Cros-Country Context*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L. Norden, EPS-2015-350-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78225

Lam, K.Y., Reliability and Rankings, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. Ph.H.B.F. Franses, EPS-2011-230-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22977

Lander, M.W., Profits or Professionalism? On Designing Professional Service Firms, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. van Oosterhout & Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens, EPS-2012-253-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30682

Langhe, B. de, Contingencies: Learning Numerical and Emotional Associations in an Uncertain World, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. B. Wierenga & Prof.dr. S.M.J. van Osselaer, EPS-2011-236-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23504

Lee, C.I.S.G, Big Data in Management Research: Exploring New Avenues, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.J. Magala & Dr W.A. Felps, EPS-2016-365-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79818

Legault-Tremblay, P.O., Corporate Governance During Market Transition: Heterogeneous responses to Institution Tensions in China, Promotor: Prof.dr. B. Krug, EPS-2015-362-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78649

Lenoir, A.S. Are You Talking to Me? Addressing Consumers in a Globalised World, Promotor(s) Prof.dr. S. Puntoni & Prof.dr. S.M.J. van Osselaer, EPS-2015-363-MKT, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79036

Leunissen, J.M., All Apologies: On the Willingness of Perpetrators to Apologize, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D. de Cremer & Dr. M. van Dijke, EPS-2014-301-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50318

Li, D., Supply Chain Contracting for After-sales Service and Product Support, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. M.B.M. de Koster, EPS-2015-347-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78526

Li, Z., Irrationality: What, Why and How, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H. Bleichrodt, Prof.dr. P.P. Wakker, & Prof.dr. K.I.M. Rohde, EPS-2014-338-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77205

Liang, Q.X., Governance, CEO Identity, and Quality Provision of Farmer Cooperatives, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.W.J. Hendrikse, EPS-2013-281-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39253

Liket, K., Why 'Doing Good' is not Good Enough: Essays on Social Impact Measurement, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur & Dr. K.E.H. Maas, EPS-2014-307-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51130

Loos, M.J.H.M. van der, *Molecular Genetics and Hormones: New Frontiers in Entrepreneurship Research*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.R. Thurik, Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen, & Prof.dr. A. Hofman, EPS-2013-287-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/40081

Lovric, M., *Behavioral Finance and Agent-Based Artificial Markets*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. Spronk & Prof.dr. ir. U. Kaymak, EPS-2011-229-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22814

Lu, Y., *Data-Driven Decision Making in Auction Markets*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. H.W.G.M. van Heck & Prof.dr. W. Ketter, EPS-2014-314-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51543

Manders, B., *Implementation and Impact of ISO 9001*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. K. Blind, EPS-2014-337-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77412

Markwat, T.D., *Extreme Dependence in Asset Markets Around the Globe*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.J.C. van Dijk, EPS-2011-227-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22744

Mees, H., Changing Fortunes: How China's Boom Caused the Financial Crisis, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. Ph.H.B.F. Franses, EPS-2012-266-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/34930

Mell, J.N., Connecting Minds: On The Role of Metaknowledge in Knowledge Coordination, Promotor: Prof.dr.D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2015-359-ORG, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/78951

Meuer, J., Configurations of Inter-firm Relations in Management Innovation: A Study in China's Biopharmaceutical Industry, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. B. Krug, EPS-2011-228-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22745

Micheli, M.R., *Business Model Innovation: A Journey across Managers' Attention and Inter-Organizational Networks*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J.J.P. Jansen, EPS-2015-344-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78241

Mihalache, O.R., Stimulating Firm Innovativeness: Probing the Interrelations between Managerial and Organizational Determinants, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J.J.P. Jansen, Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. van den Bosch, & Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, EPS-2012-260-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/32343

Milea, V., *News Analytics for Financial Decision Support*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. U. Kaymak, EPS-2013-275-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38673

Naumovska, I., *Socially Situated Financial Markets: A Neo-Behavioral Perspective on Firms, Investors and Practices*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens & Prof.dr. A. de Jong, EPS-2014-319-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76084

Nielsen, L.K., Rolling Stock Rescheduling in Passenger Railways: Applications in short term planning and in disruption management, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L.G. Kroon, EPS-2011-224-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22444

Nuijten, A.L.P., Deaf Effect for Risk Warnings: A Causal Examination applied to Information Systems Projects, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.J. van der Pijl, Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur & Prof.dr. M. Keil, EPS-2012-263-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/34928

Osadchiy, S.E., *The Dynamics of Formal Organization: Essays on bureaucracy and formal rules*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens, EPS-2011-231-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23250

Ozdemir, M.N., *Project-level Governance, Monetary Incentives, and Performance in Strategic R&D Alliances*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. J.C.M. van den Ende, EPS-2011-235-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23550

Peers, Y., *Econometric Advances in Diffusion Models*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. Ph.H.B.F. Franses, EPS-2011-251-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30586

Peters, M., Machine Learning Algorithms for Smart Electricity Markets, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W. Ketter, EPS-2014-332-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77413

Porck, J., *No Team is an Island: An Integrative View of Strategic Consensus between Groups*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen & Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2013-299-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50141

Porras Prado, M., *The Long and Short Side of Real Estate, Real Estate Stocks, and Equity*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. M.J.C.M. Verbeek, EPS-2012-254-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30848

Poruthiyil, P.V., *Steering Through: How organizations negotiate permanent uncertainty and unresolvable choices*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens & Prof.dr. S.J. Magala, EPS-2011-245-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26392

Pourakbar, M., *End-of-Life Inventory Decisions of Service Parts*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2011-249-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30584

Pronker, E.S., *Innovation Paradox in Vaccine Target Selection*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.J.H.M. Claassen & Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur, EPS-2013-282-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39654

Protzner, S. Mind the gap between demand and supply: A behavioral perspective on demand forecasting, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.L. van de Velde & Dr. L. Rook, EPS-2015-364-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79355

Pruijssers, J.K., *An Organizational Perspective on Auditor Conduct*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. J. van Oosterhout & Prof.dr. P.P.M.A.R. Heugens, EPS-2015-342-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78192

Retel Helmrich, M.J., *Green Lot-Sizing*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.P.M. Wagelmans, EPS-2013-291-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/41330

Rietdijk, W.J.R. *The Use of Cognitive Factors for Explaining Entrepreneurship*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.R. Thurik & Prof.dr. I.H.A. Franken, EPS-2015-356-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79817

Rietveld, N., *Essays on the Intersection of Economics and Biology*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.R. Thurik, Prof.dr. Ph.D. Koellinger, Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen, & Prof.dr. A. Hofman, EPS-2014-320-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76907

Rijsenbilt, J.A., CEO Narcissism: Measurement and Impact, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.G.Z. Kemna & Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur, EPS-2011-238-STR, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23554

Rösch, D. Market Efficiency and Liquidity, Promotor: Prof.dr. M.A. van Dijk, EPS-2015-353-F&A, http://hdl.handle.net/1765/79121

Roza-van Vuren, M.W., *The Relationship between Offshoring Strategies and Firm Performance: Impact of innovation, absorptive capacity and firm size*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda & Prof.dr.ing, F.A.J. van den Bosch, EPS-2011-214-STR,

http://repub.eur.nl/pub/22155

Rubbaniy, G., *Investment Behaviour of Institutional Investors*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. W.F.C. Verschoor, EPS-2013-284-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/40068

Schoonees, P. Methods for Modelling Response Styles, Promotor: Prof.dr P.J.F. Groenen, EPS-2015-348-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79327

Shahzad, K., Credit Rating Agencies, Financial Regulations and the Capital Markets, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. G.M.H. Mertens, EPS-2013-283-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39655

Sousa, M.J.C. de, Servant Leadership to the Test: New Perspectives and Insights, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg & Dr. D. van Dierendonck, EPS-2014-313-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51537

Spliet, R., *Vehicle Routing with Uncertain Demand*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker, EPS-2013-293-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/41513

Staadt, J.L., Leading Public Housing Organisation in a Problematic Situation: A Critical Soft Systems Methodology Approach, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. S.J. Magala, EPS-2014-308-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/50712

Stallen, M., Social Context Effects on Decision-Making: A Neurobiological Approach, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. A. Smidts, EPS-2013-285-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39931

Tarakci, M., Behavioral Strategy: Strategic Consensus, Power and Networks, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg & Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen, EPS-2013-280-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39130

Teixeira de Vasconcelos, M., *Agency Costs, Firm Value, and Corporate Investment*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. P.G.J. Roosenboom, EPS-2012-265-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/37265

Troster, C., *Nationality Heterogeneity and Interpersonal Relationships at Work*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2011-233-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23298

Tsekouras, D., No Pain No Gain: The Beneficial Role of Consumer Effort in Decision-Making, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. B.G.C. Dellaert, EPS-2012-268-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/37542

Tuijl, E. van, *Upgrading across Organisational and Geographical Configurations*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L. van den Berg, EPS-2015-349-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78224

Tuncdogan, A., *Decision Making and Behavioral Strategy: The Role of Regulatory Focus in Corporate Innovation Processes*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ing. F.A.J. van den Bosch, Prof.dr. H.W. Volberda, & Prof.dr. T.J.M. Mom, EPS-2014-334-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/76978

Uijl, S. den, *The Emergence of De-facto Standards*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. K. Blind, EPS-2014-328-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77382

Vagias, D., *Liquidity, Investors and International Capital Markets*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. M.A. van Dijk, EPS-2013-294-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/41511

Veelenturf, L.P., *Disruption Management in Passenger Railways: Models for Timetable, Rolling Stock and Crew Rescheduling*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L.G. Kroon, EPS-2014-327-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77155

Venus, M., *Demystifying Visionary Leadership: In search of the essence of effective vision communication*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2013-289-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/40079

Vermeer, W., Propagation in Networks: The impact of information processing at the actor level on system-wide propagation dynamics, Promotor: Prof.mr.dr. P.H.M.Vervest, EPS-2015-373-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79325

Visser, V.A., Leader Affect and Leadership Effectiveness: How leader affective displays influence follower outcomes, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. D.L. van Knippenberg, EPS-2013-286-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/40076

Vlam, A.J., Customer First? The Relationship between Advisors and Consumers of Financial Products, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. Ph.H.B.F. Franses, EPS-2011-250-MKT, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/30585

Vries, J. de, *Behavioral Operations in Logistics*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr M.B.M de Koster & Prof.dr. D.A. Stam, EPS-2015-374-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/79705

Waltman, L., Computational and Game-Theoretic Approaches for Modeling Bounded Rationality, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. R. Dekker & Prof.dr.ir. U. Kaymak, EPS-2011-248-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26564

Wang, T., Essays in Banking and Corporate Finance, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. L. Norden & Prof.dr. P.G.J. Roosenboom, EPS-2015-352-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/78301

Wang, Y., Information Content of Mutual Fund Portfolio Disclosure, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. M.J.C.M. Verbeek, EPS-2011-242-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/26066

Wang, Y., Corporate Reputation Management: Reaching Out to Financial Stakeholders, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. C.B.M. van Riel, EPS-2013-271-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38675

Weenen, T.C., On the Origin and Development of the Medical Nutrition Industry, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. H.R. Commandeur & Prof.dr. H.J.H.M. Claassen, EPS-2014-309-S&E, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/51134

Wolfswinkel, M., Corporate Governance, Firm Risk and Shareholder Value, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A. de Jong, EPS-2013-277-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/39127

Yang, S., Information Aggregation Efficiency of Prediction Markets, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. H.W.G.M. van Heck, EPS-2014-323-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/77184

Zaerpour, N., Efficient Management of Compact Storage Systems, Promotor(s): Prof.dr.ir. M.B.M. de Koster, EPS-2013-276-LIS, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/38766

Zhang, D., Essays in Executive Compensation, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. I. Dittmann, EPS-2012-261-F&A, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/32344

Zwan, P.W. van der, *The Entrepreneurial Process: An International Analysis of Entry and Exit*, Promotor(s): Prof.dr. A.R. Thurik & Prof.dr. P.J.F. Groenen, EPS-2011-234-ORG, http://repub.eur.nl/pub/23422

About the author



Philip Fliers was born in Addis Abeba (Ethiopia) on December 15th, 1986. He holds a BSc degree in Business and Economics, BA degree in Philosophy and an MSc degree in Financial Economics from the Erasmus University Rotterdam. In 2011 he joined the department of Finance of the Rotterdam School of Management, Erasmus University. As a lecturer he was involved in courses in M&A, valuation, financial analysis and supervised many graduate students.

Portfolio of the author

Courses followed:

- EDEN Seminar on Corporate Finance
 - o European Institute for Advanced Studies in Management, 2013
- Integrity in Research
 - o Rotterdam School of Management, Erasmus University, 2015

Visiting positions:

• Visiting Scholar, Queen's Management School, Queen's University Belfast (September 2014)

Conferences:

- 6th International Conference of the Financial Engineering and Banking Society Málaga, 2016
- 13th Corporate Finance Day, Vlerick Business School, 2015
- European Business History Association (Annual Congress), Utrecht University, 2014
- Belgian Financial Research Forum, University of Antwerp (CESAM), 2014
- New Scholar Workshop Belfast, European Association for Banking and Financial History, 2014
- Netherlands Institute for Advanced Study, 2013
- Economic History Society (Annual Conference), University of Oxford, 2012

Teaching:

Undergraduate teaching

• Research training (2011-2015)

Graduate teaching

- Mergers and Acquisitions (2016)
- Financial Analysis & Valuation, (2015)
- M&A and Valuation, (2012-2014)
- Mergers, Acquisitions and Restructuring, (2011)
- Thesis supervision (2011-2015)

ESSAYS ON FINANCING AND PERFORMANCE THE ROLE OF FIRMS, BANKS AND BOARDS

How firms, banks and board interact has a significant impact on corporate financing decisions and performance. In three studies, this dissertation combines studies in economic history with contemporary research in corporate finance. The first study investigate the determinants of this bank distress in the Netherlands during the 1920s. During this period the Dutch economy suffered an unequalled financial crisis. This study finds that during this time, banks that acquired too much leverage and attracted large quantities of deposits were more likely to fail. The investigation showed that international activities increased bankruptcy risk and that board characteristics, such as interlocking directorates, were important determinants of failure probabilities. The second study takes a long-run perspective and examines the relation between individual Dutch board members and the outcome of corporate policies such as dividends, investments and capital structures over the entire twentieth century. The study shows that individual Dutch directors have significant impact on corporate policies and performance. Moreover the study identifies individuals with substantial contributions and provides a historical understanding of the effects these individuals have on corporate policies. The results show that the directors with the highest systematic relevance for corporate policies are not by definition those who are most central in the Dutch network. Rather, these directors have substantial social capital and extensive management experience. The third study investigates the impact of corporate financial flexibility on dividend smoothing practices. For large and mature firms dividend payment is still an important determinant of access to capital markets. As investors aim to generate stable returns, these firms have the incentive to smooth dividends. This study thus focuses on the interaction between corporate capital structure choices and dividend smoothing practices. First, the study documents that firms smooth their dividends more when they are more financially flexible. Second, the examination shows that firms smooth their dividends more when agency costs are high and that capital structure choices enable dividend smoothing. The results of these studies address different aspects and interactions between firms, banks, their boards and shareholders.

ERIM

The Erasmus Research Institute of Management (ERIM) is the Research School (Onderzoekschool) in the field of management of the Erasmus University Rotterdam. The founding participants of ERIM are the Rotterdam School of Management (RSM), and the Erasmus School of Economics (ESE). ERIM was founded in 1999 and is officially accredited by the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences (KNAW). The research undertaken by ERIM is focused on the management of the firm in its environment, its intra- and interfirm relations, and its business processes in their interdependent connections.

The objective of ERIM is to carry out first rate research in management, and to offer an advanced doctoral programme in Research in Management. Within ERIM, over three hundred senior researchers and PhD candidates are active in the different research programmes. From a variety of academic backgrounds and expertises, the ERIM community is united in striving for excellence and working at the forefront of creating new business knowledge.

ERIM PhD Series

The Netherlands

Research in Management

Erasmus Research Institute of Management - ER i M Rotterdam School of Management (RSM) Erasmus School of Economics (ESE) Erasmus University Rotterdam (EUR) P.O. Box 1738, 3000 DR Rotterdam,

Tel. +31 10 408 11 82
Fax +31 10 408 96 40
E-mail info@erim.eur.nl
Internet www.erim.eur.nl